

HOLY
BIBLE

UNHOLY BIBLE

The Unholy and Unreal Parts of the Bible

WARNING:

Contains stories and language describing or advocating racism, misogyny, rape, incest, murder, genocide, brutality against both humans and animals, and other violence, human rights abuses or hate crimes. Repeated exposure can cause impairment of judgment, retardation of mental or emotional development, illusory conditions and antisocial behavior. May not be suitable for all readers. Extreme caution is urged.

Ward Ricker

UNHOLY BIBLE

The Unholy and Unreal Parts of the Bible

Ward Ricker

Published by Ward Ricker

Unholy Bible: The Unholy and Unreal Parts of the Bible

Copyright © 2019, Ward Ricker

This book or sections thereof may be copied and distributed, as long as the cover page and this page are included and as long as they are distributed for free. A free PDF version of this document may be downloaded at www.WardsBooks.com. All other rights are retained by the author, who may be contacted through the website below.

ISBN 978-1-7330678-4-3 Paperback

ISBN 978-1-7330678-2-9 ebook

ISBN 978-1-7330678-3-6 PDF (8 ½" x 11")

June 2019 (edited and republished April 2023)

Published by Ward Ricker

Author/publisher may be contacted at www.WardsBooks.com.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	v
PART 1 THE UNHOLY	1
CHAPTER 1 GOD'S VIOLENCE	3
CHAPTER 2 GOD'S EVILNESS AND HATRED	25
CHAPTER 3 BIBLICAL MORALITY AND JUSTICE	29
CHAPTER 4 A FEW MORE VERSES	41
PART 2 THE UNREAL.....	43
CHAPTER 5 CONTRADICTIONS IN THE BIBLE	45
CHAPTER 6 SOME MORE QUESTIONS	153
PART 3 TESTING TIME	205
CHAPTER 7 ARE YOU A TRUE BELIEVER?	207

INTRODUCTION

I grew up with a fundamentalist Christian background. My father took me to church three times a week, and the doctrines of the church and of the Bible were well drilled into me. I believed them, at least as much as any sane person can (See the last chapter of this book.), and took them very seriously. I was the "Bible Boy" in my high school and proudly carried my Bible with me to every class. (Ooh, does it hurt to admit that!) I studied it daily, often at the expense of studying the things I should have been studying. I memorized large portions of it, starting out with those selected verses that were proffered by Bible memory courses, because they were deemed to be verses or passages of particular value.

However, as I got to be an adult things changed. I couldn't seem to determine "god's will for my life." I went through an unhappy marriage. By the time I was through my twenties I had given up on an empty fiasco that just wasn't working.

More recently in life I was looking for some good humor to read and thought it would be fun to read a parody of the Bible. Surely someone has written such a thing sometime in the last 2000 years, right? Well, while some of the things that I found that were referred to as Bible parodies were fun and entertaining to read, I did not find any that actually took the entire Bible and rewrote it in humorous or parody form. I took that as my "divine signal" to finally write that book that I had always dreamed of writing.

This, of course, required reading the entire thing again, this time with a bit more of a critical eye, and in the process of doing so I came across many contradictions that I pointed out in the text as I was writing. I decided to gather them together into a list for those who did not wish to take the time to read my parody.

However, probably not too many people particularly care just what are the specific contradictions that I happened to come across as I was writing my book, so I decided to produce a more comprehensive work and researched in other books and on the internet the contradictions that others claimed to have found, many of which I agreed with, but many of which I did not agree were contradictory. I applied a critical approach to those claims, as well. Many critics will take liberties in their interpretations or just simply misread things and make mistakes. I culled out those examples that I thought had good merit. In particular, I wish to thank and give credit to the following books and websites for the valuable information that they provided to augment my own findings:

All That's Wrong With the Bible: Contradictions, Absurdities, and More, Jonah David Connor, 2017

The Encyclopedia of Biblical Errancy, C. Dennis McKinsey, Prometheus Books, Amherst, NY, 1995

The Bible Handbook, W.P. Ball et. al., American Atheist Press, Cranford, N.J., 1986

www.evilbible.com

www.infidels.org

www.news24.com

www.answering-christianity.com

www.skepticsannotatedbible.com

www.skeptically.org

www.ghanaweb.com

www.thywordistrue.com

Although I did not agree with all the examples that they gave, I appreciated their work and was often impressed with the keenness and diligence these sources displayed in finding things that I probably never would have found.

Contradictory passages in the Bible, though, are only part of its problems and only part of the reason I now look back and wonder that I ever accepted its nonsensical and abhorrent teachings. In order to give a more complete picture of the ridiculousness of accepting the Bible as the "inerrant word of god" or any kind of reasonable guide to be followed, I then added some other examples of passages that conflicted with

known reality or were just simply ludicrous, even though they did not contradict other passages of the Bible. I then added the parts of the Bible that were simply repugnant or horrifying, such as where god engages in wanton violence and destruction, an example being the story that probably everyone, even if he or she never even set foot in a church or attended a Sunday School, is at least somewhat familiar with, when god drowned the whole earth (men, women, children and little babies, as well as all the animals) in a huge flood, excepting only eight people and their animal companions in a wooden ark. The violent or hateful actions depicted in the Bible by its assumed god and the abhorrent and abominable morals taught by many Bible passages cannot be overlooked by any reasonable-minded person reading them. My thanks, once again, to those sources listed above who provided additional information for these parts, as well.

The result is more or less a "condensed" version of the Bible, so that a person can read all the parts that illustrate why it is a book not worth reading, or at least not worth putting any faith in. If anyone complains that I am unfairly picking out only the portions of the Bible that display its dark side, I simply respond that I am doing nothing more than what those Bible memory courses did that I took as a kid, choosing the parts that serve my purpose, only I have chosen those portions that they would generally choose to leave out.

The book is organized into three parts. The first part consists of those Bible passages in which god or religion are presented as evil, violent or repugnant for some reason or other. Chapter One lists passages that display the wanton violence that god is depicted as displaying in the Bible. Chapter Two lists passages that actually describe god as evil or hateful. Chapter Three lists those passages that teach rather twisted or perverse morals or a warped sense of justice. Chapter Four contains just a few leftover passages that will leave the reader to wonder about the "holiness" or "wholesomeness" of the Bible or that might be interesting for some other reason. The second part consists of two chapters that give Bible passages and then ask a question for the reader to answer about those passages. Chapter Five is the chapter that contains the list of contradictory passages in the Bible. Chapter Six lists passages that do not necessarily contradict other passages in the Bible but would give pause to a reader who wishes to claim that the Bible is the "inerrant word of god". Many of these contradict known reality, such as the earth being a sphere or turning on its axis, even though they don't necessarily conflict with other Bible passages. Finally, the last part is just one short chapter, Chapter Seven, consisting of a short ten-question "test" for a person to take if he or she wishes to claim that he or she actually believes this book of fables, superstition and horror. I believe it is safe to bet that most "believers" would "fail" the test. Those who don't are or should be in insane asylums. My apologies for any offense. This is not to say that Christians or people who are adherents to other religions are bad people. Most Christians are good, upstanding people in general. As Steven Pinker states in *The Better Angels of Our Nature*, "The overwhelming majority of observant Jews and Christians are, needless to say, thoroughly decent people who do not sanction genocide, rape, slavery, or stoning people for frivolous infractions. Their reverence for the Bible is purely talismanic. In recent millennia and centuries the Bible has been spin-doctored, allegorized, superseded by less violent texts (the Talmud among Jews and the New Testament among Christians), or discreetly ignored. And that is the point. Sensibilities toward violence have changed so much that religious people today compartmentalize their attitude to the Bible. They pay it lip service as a symbol of morality, while getting their actual morality from more modern principles."

Since there is none among the many different translations and versions of the Bible that is universally accepted as most accurate, all passages quoted are taken from the traditional King James Version of the Bible. Although its wording and style are a bit archaic, it is still generally intelligible to people of our times.

As a note to those who are not already familiar with the Bible, it is a collection of 66 books, divided into an Old Testament, the books written before the time of Christ, consisting of 39 books, and a New Testament, written since the time of Christ, consisting of 27 books. The books of 1 Samuel ("First Samuel"), 2 Samuel, 1 Kings and 2 Kings in the Old Testament recite the history of the kings of Israel and Judah (which split off from Israel during the course of the books). The two books that follow those, 1 Chronicles and 2 Chronicles, are essentially a rehash of the same sequence of kings, and so present good fodder for finding contradictions between the two different accounts. You will see numerous examples of contradictions posing a passage from the first group of books against a passage from the latter. Similarly, the first four books of the New Testament are the four "gospels", each giving a separate account of the life of Jesus, and so, once again,

provide plenty of fodder for contradictions. Also, note that the spellings of names often vary from one book to another, in particular, between the Old Testament and the New Testament. Isaiah, for instance, in the Old Testament, is Esaias in the New Testament. Elijah in the Old Testament is Elias in the New Testament. I have tried to clarify these differences in the examples given.

To those who wish for additional, and somewhat more entertaining, information about the ludicrousness of the Bible and religion in general, I offer a page at my website -- www.wardricker.com/whynogod.php -- as well as my two recently published books: *Holy Hustle! A Bible Parody Containing All 66 Books of both the Old and the New Hustles*, and *Gawdawful Hymns: A Collection of Parodies of Christian Hymns, and More...*. More information about these two books can be found at the end of this book and at www.WardsBooks.com.

PART 1

THE

UNHOLY

The parts of the Bible that illustrate god's violence, evilness, hatred, immorality and injustice.

CHAPTER 1 GOD'S VIOLENCE

The Bible is filled with war and killing, in particular, in the Old Testament, and, in particular, violence by god or sanctioned or even ordered by god. I have, however, not included here all the wars that were fought in the Old Testament. War was, essentially, a "way of life", as evidenced by 2 Samuel 11:1, " And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle...." I have only included in this list those examples in which god or his people deliberately killed women, children or other non-combatants or in which god directly instructed people to attack those who were not being aggressive. I have also left out references to the greatest violence of all -- the condemnation of most of humanity to suffer eternally in a "lake of fire". I believe anyone reading this is already aware of this horrific concept taught by Jesus and by others in the New Testament (and only in the New Testament).

Psalm 145:8 – The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

Romans 14:17 – for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace

Romans 15:33 – Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Philippians 4:9 – ... and the God of peace shall be with you.

Really?

Genesis 6: ⁷ And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. ...

¹⁷ And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.... Genesis 7: ²¹ And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: ²² all in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. ²³ And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

Genesis 17: ¹⁰ This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. ¹¹ And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin

Genesis 19: ²⁴ Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; ²⁵ and he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. ²⁶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

Genesis 34: ¹ And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. ² And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.... ¹³ And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister: ¹⁴ and they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us: ¹⁵ but in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; ¹⁶ then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.... ²⁴ And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.... ²⁵ And it

came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

Genesis 38: ⁶And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tamar. ⁷And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. ⁸And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother. ⁹And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. ¹⁰And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

Genesis 41: ²⁸This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh. ²⁹Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: ³⁰and there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; ³¹and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.... ⁵³And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. ⁵⁴And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands... ⁵⁶And the famine was over all the face of the earth

Exodus 2: ¹¹And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹²And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

Exodus 4: ²¹And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.... Exodus 7: ³And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁴But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.... ¹³And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.... ¹³And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.... ²⁰And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ²¹And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.... ²⁴And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.... Exodus 8: ¹⁷And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.... ²⁴And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.... Exodus 9: ⁶And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died.... ¹⁰And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.... ¹²And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.... ²⁴So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. ²⁵And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.... Exodus 10: ¹And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him.... ¹⁴And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. ¹⁵For they

covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt....²⁰ But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go....²⁷ But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.... Exodus 11:⁴ And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:⁵ and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.⁶ And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more....¹⁰ ... and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.... Exodus 12:²⁹ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.³⁰ And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Exodus 14:³ For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.⁴ And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD....⁸ And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel....¹⁶ but lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.¹⁷ And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen....²⁷ and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

Exodus 15:³ The LORD is a man of war

Exodus 17:¹⁵ And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi:¹⁶ for he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Exodus 19:¹² And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:¹³ there shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live

Exodus 21:¹⁵ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.¹⁶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Exodus 21:²⁰ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.²¹ Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

Exodus 22:¹⁸ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.¹⁹ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.²⁰ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

Exodus 31:¹⁴ Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death....¹⁵ ... whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

Exodus 32:²⁶ then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.²⁷ And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate

throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. ²⁸ And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.... ³⁵ And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

Leviticus 10: ¹ And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. ² And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD....

Leviticus 20: ⁹ For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.... ¹⁰ And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. ¹¹ And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. ¹² And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them. ¹³ If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. ¹⁴ And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. ¹⁵ And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. ¹⁶ And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.... ²⁷ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

Leviticus 21: ⁹ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

Leviticus 24: ¹⁶ And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him.... ²³ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 24: ¹⁹ And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; ²⁰ breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

Leviticus 26: ²¹ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. ²² I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

Leviticus 26: ²⁸ ...I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. ²⁹ And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

Leviticus 27: ²⁸ Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. ²⁹ None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

Numbers 1: ⁵¹ And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Numbers 11: ¹ And when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

Numbers 11: ³¹ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp.... ³³ And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

Numbers 13: ³¹ But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. ³² And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. ³³ And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.... Numbers 14: ³⁶ And the men, which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land, ³⁷ even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

Numbers 14: ¹¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? ¹² I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Numbers 15: ³² And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. ³³ And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. ³⁴ And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. ³⁵ And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. ³⁶ And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 16: ¹ Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men: ² and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown: ³ and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?... ²⁰ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ²¹ Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. ²² And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? ²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁴ Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.... ³¹ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: ³² and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. ³³ They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation. ³⁴ And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also. ³⁵ And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.... ⁴¹ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against

Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. ⁴² And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared. ⁴³ And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation. ⁴⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁴⁵ Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. ⁴⁶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. ⁴⁷ And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people. ⁴⁸ And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. ⁴⁹ Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

Numbers 21: ¹And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners. ² And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities. ³ And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

Numbers 21: ⁵ And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. ⁶ And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

Numbers 21: ³³ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei. ³⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. ³⁵ So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Numbers 25: ³ And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. ⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. ⁵ And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor. ⁶ And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. ⁷ And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; ⁸ and he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. ⁹ And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand....

Numbers 25: ¹⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁷ Vex the Midianites, and smite them: ¹⁸ for they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

Numbers 31: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites ⁷ And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.... ⁹ And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.... ¹⁵ And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all

the women alive? ¹⁶ Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. ¹⁷ Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. ¹⁸ But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.... ³² And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ... ³⁵ and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

Numbers 35: ²² But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait, ²³ or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm.... ²⁵ and the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. ²⁶ But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; ²⁷ and the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood

Deuteronomy 2: ²⁰ (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; ²¹ a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: ²² as he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: ²³ and the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

Deuteronomy 2: ³⁰ But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

Deuteronomy 3: ² And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. ³ So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴ And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵ All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many. ⁶ And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

Deuteronomy 7: ¹ When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; ² and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them

Deuteronomy 9: ¹ Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself.... ³ Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

Deuteronomy 13: ⁵ And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and

redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee

Deuteronomy 13: ⁶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; ⁷ namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; ⁸ thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: ⁹ but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. ¹⁰ And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Deuteronomy 13: ¹² If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying, ¹³ Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; ¹⁴ then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you; ¹⁵ thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

Deuteronomy 17: ² If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant, ³ and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; ⁴ and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel: ⁵ then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die

Deuteronomy 17: ¹² And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

Deuteronomy 18: ²⁰ But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

Deuteronomy 19: ²¹ And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Deuteronomy 20: ¹⁰ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. ¹¹ And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. ¹² And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: ¹³ and when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: ¹⁴ but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. ¹⁵ Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. ¹⁶ But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: ¹⁷ but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely,

the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee

Deuteronomy 21: ¹⁸ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: ¹⁹ then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; ²⁰ and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. ²¹ And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die

Deuteronomy 22: ¹³ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, ¹⁴ and give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid: ¹⁵ then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.... ²⁰ But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: ²¹ then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die

Deuteronomy 22: ²² If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel. ²³ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; ²⁴ then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you....

Deuteronomy 25: ¹⁹ Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

Deuteronomy 28: ⁵³ And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee

Joshua 6: ²¹ And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city [Jericho], both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

Joshua 7: ¹ ...Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.... ⁴ ... and they fled before the men of Ai. ⁵ And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men.... ¹⁰ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? ¹¹ Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing.... ¹⁵ And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD.... ²⁴ And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor. ²⁵ And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.... Joshua 8: ²¹ And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. ²² ... and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. ²³ And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. ²⁴ And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the

inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. ²⁵ And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. ²⁶ For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

Joshua 10: ²⁸ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho. ²⁹ Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah: ³⁰ and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho. ³¹ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: ³² and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah. ³³ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining. ³⁴ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it: ³⁵ and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish. ³⁶ And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: ³⁷ and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein. ³⁸ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it: ³⁹ and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king. ⁴⁰ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. ⁴¹ And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. ⁴² And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

Joshua 11: ¹⁰ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. ¹¹ And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire. ¹² And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.... ²⁰ For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²¹ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities. ²² There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

Judges 1: ⁸ Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.... ¹⁷ And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it.... ²³ And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.) ²⁴ And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee

mercy. ²⁵ And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

Judges 3: ¹⁷ And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man. ¹⁸ And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. ¹⁹ But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. ²⁰ And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. ²¹ And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: ²² and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.... and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

Judges 8: ⁴ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them. ⁵ And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian. ⁶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?... ⁸ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.... ¹³ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle... ¹⁷ And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

Judges 11: ²⁹ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. ³⁰ And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, ³¹ then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. ³⁴ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances.... ³⁷ And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.... ³⁹ And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed

Judges 14: ¹² And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments.... ¹⁶ And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me.... ¹⁷ and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.... ¹⁹ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle.

Judges 15: ¹⁴ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. ¹⁵ And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

Judges 16: ²³ Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.... And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the

pillars....²⁹ And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.³⁰ And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

Judges 18:² And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land....⁷ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure....²⁷ And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

Judges 19:¹ ...there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah....⁹ And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine¹⁵ And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city....¹⁶ And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even....²¹ So he brought him into his house....²² Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.²³ And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.²⁴ Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.²⁵ ... so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning....²⁸ And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered....²⁹ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.... Judges 20:¹⁸ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first....²¹ And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men....²³ (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)....²⁵ And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men....³⁰ And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day....³⁵ And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men....³⁷ And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword....⁴⁶ So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.⁴⁷ But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon....⁴⁸ And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.... Judges 21:¹ Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife....⁶ And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.⁷ How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?...¹⁰ And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.¹¹ And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly

destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man. ¹² And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male... ¹⁴ and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead... ¹⁶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?... ²⁰ Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; ²¹ and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.... ²³ And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught

1 Samuel 5: ¹ And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.... ⁶ But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

1 Samuel 6: ¹⁹ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 Samuel 14: ¹¹ And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. ¹² And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. ¹³ And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him. ¹⁴ And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow... ²⁰ And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture. ²¹ Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. ²² Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. ²³ So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven. [*Note: Technically I have broken my rule by including this event in the list, since the Bible does not say that god instructed Jonathan to instigate this fighting, but since the conclusion is that "the Lord saved Israel that day" I believe we can assume he was acting under god's guidance or, at least, with god's approval.*]

1 Samuel 15: ² Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. ³ Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.... ⁷ And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. ⁸ And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

1 Samuel 18: ²² And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. ²³ And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? ²⁴ And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. ²⁵ And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul

thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. ²⁶ And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired. ²⁷ Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

1 Samuel 22: ¹⁷ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. ¹⁸ And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. ¹⁹ And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

1 Samuel 25: ⁸ ... give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David. ⁹ And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased. ¹⁰ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. ¹¹ Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be? ¹² So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings. ¹³ And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword.... ¹⁷ for evil is determined against our master.... ³⁸ And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

1 Samuel 27: ¹ And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. ² And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath. ³ And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.... ⁵ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? ⁶ Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.... ⁸ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. ⁹ And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive.... ¹¹ And David saved neither man nor woman alive

1 Samuel 30: ¹ And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; ² and had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.... ¹⁶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. ¹⁷ And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

2 Samuel 1: ⁶ And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. ⁷ And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. ⁸ And he said unto me,

Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. ⁹ He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. ¹⁰ So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen.... ¹⁵ And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

2 Samuel 2: ¹⁴ And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. ¹⁵ Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. ¹⁶ And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together. [*Note: Okay, all of the people who died in this one were soldiers, but I couldn't help but include it for just how outrageous and unbelievable it is. (Besides, it is described as "play".)*]

2 Samuel 6: ⁶ And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. ⁷ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

1 Chronicles 13: ⁹ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. ¹⁰ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

2 Samuel 11: ¹ And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah.

2 Samuel 12: ¹³ And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. ¹⁴ Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. ¹⁵ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.... ¹⁸ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died.

2 Samuel 12: ³¹ And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon.

1 Chronicles 20: And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle.... And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.... ³ And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon.

2 Samuel 21: ¹ Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.... ³ Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?... And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel, ⁶ let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.... ¹⁴ ... And after that God was intreated for the land.

2 Samuel 24: ¹ And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.... ¹⁰ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. ¹¹ For when David was up in

the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, ¹² Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

¹³ So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

¹⁴ And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. ¹⁵ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men.

1 Chronicles 21: ⁷ And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. ⁸ And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. ⁹ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying, ¹⁰ Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. ¹¹ So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee ¹² either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me. ¹³ And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. ¹⁴ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

1 Kings 2: ²¹ And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.... ²⁵ And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.... ³⁴ So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon [Joab], and slew him.... ⁴⁶ So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon [Shimei], that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1 Kings 8: ⁵ And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

2 Chronicles 5: ⁶ Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

[Note: The Bible is, of course, filled with references to killing animals to keep god appeased. I have not included them all here, else this would be a very long document, indeed. I have only included this one incident in which the killing "could not be...numbered". (In other places in the Bible it is told that a king offered tens of thousands of animals for sacrifice [e.g. 2 Chronicles 7:5: And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep], so it can only be presumed that "could not be told nor numbered for multitude" is more than this.)]

1 Kings 11: ¹⁵ For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; ¹⁶ (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

1 Kings 13: ⁸ And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: ⁹ for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.... ¹¹ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el... ¹⁵ Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. ¹⁶ And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: ¹⁷ for it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. ¹⁸ He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into

thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him. ¹⁹ So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. ²⁰ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: ²¹ and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, ²² but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.... ²⁴ And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him

1 Kings 14: ⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, ⁸ and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; ⁹ but hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: ¹⁰ therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.... ¹² Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.... ¹⁷ ...and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died

1 Kings 15: ²⁹ And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: ³⁰ because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

1 Kings 16: ¹¹ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. ¹² Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, ¹³ for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

1 Kings 16: ³⁴ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

1 Kings 17: ¹ And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.... ⁷ And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.... 1 Kings 18: ² ...And there was a sore famine in Samaria.... ¹⁹ Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel.... ³³ And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. ³⁴ And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.... ⁴⁰ And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

1 Kings 20: ³⁵ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. ³⁶ Then said he unto him, Because thou hast

not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

2 Kings 1: ⁹Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. ¹⁰And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. ¹¹Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. ¹²And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.... ¹⁶And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die, ¹⁷So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken.

2 Kings 2: ²³And he[Elisha] went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. ²⁴And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

2 Kings 8: ¹Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 Kings 10: ⁶Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up. ⁷And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.... ⁹And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people.... ¹⁰Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.... ¹⁷And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

2 Kings 17: ²⁵And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

2 Kings 23: ²⁰And [Josiah] slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars

1 Chronicles 5: ²²For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God.

2 Chronicles 13: ²⁰Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

2 Chronicles 14: ¹³And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. ¹⁴And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding

much spoil in them. ¹⁵ They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 15: ¹² And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; ¹³ that whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

2 Chronicles 21: ¹⁸ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. ¹⁹ And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases.

Esther 9: ¹³ Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. ¹⁴ And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. ¹⁵ For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan

Job 1: ⁸ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? ⁹ Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? ¹⁰ Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. ¹¹ But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. ¹² And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand.... ¹⁸ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: ¹⁹ and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job 9: ²² This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

Psalms 136: ¹ O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.... ¹⁰ To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever.... ¹⁵ but overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.... ¹⁷ To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever: ¹⁸ and slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever

Psalms 137: ⁸ O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. ⁹ Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

Proverbs 23: ¹³ Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. ¹⁴ Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell

Isaiah 13: ¹³ Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.... ¹⁵ Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword. ¹⁶ Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

Isaiah 14: ²¹ Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers

Isaiah 19: ² And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

Jeremiah 11: ²² therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine: ²³ and there shall be no remnant of them

Jeremiah 15: ⁷ And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways. ⁸ Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

Jeremiah 18: ²¹ Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows

Jeremiah 19: ⁹ And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness

Jeremiah 25: ³³ And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth

Jeremiah 50: ²¹ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.... ²⁶ Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.... ²⁹ Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape

Jeremiah 51: ²² with thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid

Lamentations 2: ²⁰ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord? ²¹ The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied

Ezekiel 9: ⁴ and the LORD said unto him... ⁵ ... Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: ⁶ slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women

Ezekiel 21: ¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel, ³ and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. ⁴ Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: ⁵ that all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

Ezekiel 24: ¹⁵ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁶ Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. ¹⁷ Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men. ¹⁸ So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died

Hosea 9: ¹⁴ Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.... ¹⁶ yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb

Hosea 13: ¹⁶ Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

Zechariah 13: ³ And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

Zechariah 14: ¹ Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. ² For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished

Matthew 2: ¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. [*Note: God had warned Mary and Joseph so they could flee to Egypt, leaving all the others to their fate.*]

Matthew 22: ¹¹ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: ¹² and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³ Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Acts 4: ³⁴ Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵ and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.... Acts 5: ¹ But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ² and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. ⁵ And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost.... ⁷ And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸ And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. ¹⁰ Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost

Acts 12: ²¹ And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. ²² And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. ²³ And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Revelation 9: ⁵ And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

CHAPTER 2 GOD'S EVILNESS AND HATRED

God is love? Evil comes from the devil? Think again.

Exodus 32: ¹⁴ And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Joshua 23: ¹⁵ ... so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

Judges 2: ¹⁵ Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil

Judges 9: ²³ then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁴ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him....
²³ And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

1 Samuel 18: ¹⁰ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul

1 Samuel 19: ⁹ And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand. ¹⁰ And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence

2 Samuel 12: ¹¹ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

2 Samuel 24: ¹⁶ And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil

1 Chronicles 21: ¹⁵ And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil

1 Kings 9: ⁹ ... therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil

1 Kings 14: ⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel.... ¹⁰ therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam

1 Kings 21: ²⁸ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying... ²⁹ I bring the evil upon his house

1 Kings 22: ²³ Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

2 Chronicles 18: ²² Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

2 Kings 21: ¹² therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

2 Kings 22: ¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof...
thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place.

2 Chronicles 34: ²⁴ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof... ²⁸ ... neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place

2 Chronicles 7: ²² And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

Nehemiah 13: ¹⁸ Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city?

Job 2: ¹⁰ But he said unto her, ... What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?... Job 42: ¹¹ ... and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him.

Job 6: ¹ But Job answered and said.... ⁴ For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.... Job 29: ¹ Moreover Job continued his parable, and said.... Job 31: ²³ For destruction from God was a terror to me.... Job 42: ⁷ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

Psalms 11: ⁵ The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

Psalms 54: ⁴ Behold, God is mine helper... ⁵ He shall reward evil unto mine enemies

Psalms 78: ⁴⁹ [God] cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them

Isaiah 45: ⁷ I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Isaiah 63: ¹⁷ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear?

Jeremiah 6: ¹⁹ Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people

Jeremiah 11: ¹⁷ For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee.... ²² therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, ... I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth

Jeremiah 16: ¹⁰ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? ¹¹ Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 18: ⁵ Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,.... ⁸ if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.... ¹¹ ... Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you

Jeremiah 19: ³ ... Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place....

¹⁵ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it

Jeremiah 21: ¹⁰ For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 23: ¹² ... for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 25: ²⁷ Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel... ²⁹ For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name

Jeremiah 26: ² Thus saith the LORD... ³ if so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them.... ¹³ ...and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.... ¹⁹ ... did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them?

Jeremiah 32: ¹⁶ ... I prayed unto the LORD, saying... ²³ ... therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.... ⁴² For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people....

Jeremiah 36: ¹ ...this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,... ³ It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them.... ²⁹ And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD... ³¹ and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them

Jeremiah 39: ¹⁶ ... Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good

Jeremiah 42: ⁵ Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. ⁶ Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee.... ⁹ and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him; ¹⁰ if ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you... ¹⁵ ... Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel... ¹⁷ none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

Jeremiah 44: ² Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah.... ¹¹ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil.... ²⁵ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel... ²⁷ Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good.... ²⁹ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil

Jeremiah 45: ⁵ ...for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 49: ³⁷ ...and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 51: ⁶⁴ ... Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her

Lamentations 3: ³⁸ Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

Ezekiel 5: ⁸ therefore thus saith the Lord GOD... ¹⁶ When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine...

Ezekiel 6: ¹⁰ And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

Ezekiel 14: ²² ... and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem... ²³ ... saith the Lord GOD.

Hosea 9: ¹⁵ All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them

Joel 2: ¹³ ... and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Amos 3: ⁶ ... shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

Amos 9: ¹ I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said,... ⁴ ... and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good

Micah 1: ¹² ... but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem

Micah 2: ³ Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks

Malachi 1: ² ...Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, ³ and I hated Esau

Romans 9: ¹³ As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

CHAPTER 3

BIBLICAL MORALITY AND JUSTICE

Does the Bible teach good moral principles and uphold justice? Read the following passages and ask yourself if you would like your children to take their moral values from the Bible!

Genesis 9: ²⁰ And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: ²¹ and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. ²² And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. ²³ And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. ²⁴ And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him. ²⁵ And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

Genesis 12: ¹¹ And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: ¹² therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. ¹³ Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.... ¹⁷ And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife

Genesis 16: ³ And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife. ⁴ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. ... ⁶ But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

Genesis 19: ⁶ And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, ⁷ and said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. ⁸ Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes...

2 Peter 2: ⁴ For if God... ⁷ ...delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: ⁸ (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

Genesis 19: ³⁶ Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

Genesis 20: ² And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. ³ But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. ... ¹ And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. ¹² And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.... ¹⁴ And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. ... ¹⁷ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children. ¹⁸ For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

Genesis 21: ¹² And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice ... ¹⁴ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

Genesis 22: ¹ And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. ² And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. ... ¹⁰ And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

Genesis 25: ⁶ But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts

Genesis 25: ³⁰ and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom. ³¹ And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright. ³² And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me? ³³ And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

Genesis 27: ¹ And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see.... ¹⁹ And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.... ²⁷ And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed: ²⁸ therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine: ²⁹ let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee. ³⁰ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹ And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.... ³⁵ And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.... ³⁷ And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants

Malachi 1: ² ...Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, ³ and I hated Esau

Genesis 26: ⁶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: ⁷ and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon. ... ¹² Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

Genesis 29: ¹⁵ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be? ... ¹⁸ And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

Genesis 30: ¹ And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister ... ³ And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her. ⁴ And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.... ⁹ When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

Genesis 30: ¹⁴ And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

¹⁵ And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes. ¹⁶ And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

Genesis 31: ⁹ Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

Genesis 38: ¹³ And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

¹⁴ And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place... ¹⁵ When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face. ¹⁶ And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) ¹⁸ ...And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

Genesis 47: ¹³ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore.... ²⁰ And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. ²¹ And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof... ²³ Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh... ²⁵ And they said... we will be Pharaoh's servants.

Exodus 11: ² Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.... Exodus 11: ³⁵ And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment ³⁶ ... And they spoiled the Egyptians.

Exodus 20: ⁵ ... I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me

Exodus 21: ² If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. ³ If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. ⁴ If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.... ⁷ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. ⁸ If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed.... ¹⁰ If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. ¹¹ And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

Exodus 21: ²⁰ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished. ²¹ Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

Exodus 21: ²² If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him

Exodus 21: ²⁸ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die.... ²⁹ if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past ... his owner also shall be put to death.... ³² If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver.

Exodus 34: ⁶ And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, ⁷ visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Leviticus 12: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. ³ And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ⁴ And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. ⁵ But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

Leviticus 19: ²⁰ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged.... ²¹ And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD

Leviticus 21: ¹⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁷ Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. ¹⁸ For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, ¹⁹ or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, ²⁰ or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; ²¹ no man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

Deuteronomy 23: ¹ He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

Leviticus 25: ⁴⁴ Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. ⁴⁵ Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. ⁴⁶ And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever

Leviticus 27: ³ And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ⁴ And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. ⁵ And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁶ And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. ⁷ And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

Numbers 5: ¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, ¹³ and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; ¹⁴ and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: ¹⁵ then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. ¹⁶ And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD: ¹⁷ and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it

into the water: ¹⁸ and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: ¹⁹ and the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: ²⁰ but if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband: ²¹ then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell; ²² and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen. ²³ And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water: ²⁴ and he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter. ²⁵ Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar: ²⁶ and the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water. ²⁷ And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. ²⁸ And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

Numbers 14: ¹⁸ The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Numbers 30: ⁶ And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; ⁷ and her husband heard it... ⁸ But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips

¹³ Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

Deuteronomy 5: ⁹ ... I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me

Deuteronomy 21: ¹⁰ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive, ¹¹ and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife; ¹² then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; ¹³ and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. ¹⁴ And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will

Deuteronomy 22: ²² If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel. ²³ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; ²⁴ then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you....

Deuteronomy 22: ²⁸ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; ²⁹ then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his day.

Deuteronomy 25: ¹¹ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: ¹² then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

Joshua 15: ¹⁶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. ¹⁷ And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

Judges 1: ¹² And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. ¹³ And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

Judges 8: ³⁰ And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. ³¹ And his concubine that was in Shechem

Judges 16: ¹ Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

Judges 19 -- *Note: Please read Judges 19: 1-23 in Chapter 1, God's Violence.*

1 Samuel 20: ³⁰ Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? ³¹ For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.... 1 Samuel 21: ¹ Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? ² And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee

1 Samuel 28: ¹ And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. ² And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. [*Israel, of course, is the country, "god's people," that David had already been anointed to be king over*].

2 Samuel 3: ² And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; ³ and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; ⁴ and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; ⁵ and the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife.

2 Samuel 3: ²⁸ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: ²⁹ let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

2 Samuel 12: ¹¹ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

2 Samuel 24: ¹ And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.... ¹⁰ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. ¹¹ For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, ¹² Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. ¹³ So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.... ¹⁵ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.... ¹⁷ And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done?

1 Kings 11: ¹ But king Solomon.... ³ ...had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines

1 Kings 11: ⁹ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.... ¹¹ Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. ¹² Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

1 Kings 13: ¹¹ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el... ¹⁵ Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. ¹⁶ And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: ¹⁷ for it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. ¹⁸ He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him. ¹⁹ So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. ²⁰ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: ²¹ and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, ²² but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.... ²⁴ And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him

1 Kings 14: ⁸ ... thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; ⁹ but hast done evil above all that were before thee.... ¹² Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.... ¹⁷ ...and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died

1 Kings 22: ²⁰ And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. ²¹ And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. ²² And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade

him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. ²³ Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

2 Chronicles 18: ¹⁹ And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. ²⁰ Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? ²¹ And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so. ²² Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

2 Kings 5: ²⁷ The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever.

2 Kings 8: ¹ ...for the LORD hath called for a famine

2 Kings 8: ¹⁰ And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

2 Kings 22: ¹ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem.... ² And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.... 2 Kings 23: ³ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.... ²⁵ And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. ²⁶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal. ²⁷ And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

1 Chronicles 3: ⁹ These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines

1 Chronicles 14: ³ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

2 Chronicles 2: ¹⁷ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. ¹⁸ And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

2 Chronicles 11: ²¹ And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines....

Ezra 10: ² And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. ³ Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God.... ¹⁰ And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel. ¹¹ Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the

people of the land, and from the strange wives. ¹² Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.... ¹⁹ And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives

Job 1: ⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. ⁷ And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. ⁸ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? ⁹ Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? ¹⁰ Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. ¹¹ But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. ¹² And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD. ¹³ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: ¹⁴ and there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: ¹⁵ and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. ¹⁶ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. ¹⁷ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. ¹⁸ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: ¹⁹ and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.... Job 2: ¹ Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. ² And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. ³ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. ⁴ And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. ⁵ But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. ⁶ And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life. ⁷ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.... ¹⁰ But he said unto her, ... What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?... Job 42: ¹¹ ... and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him... ¹² So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses. ¹³ He had also seven sons and three daughters.

Job 9: ²² This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

Proverbs 26: ¹⁰ The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

Jeremiah 15: ⁴ And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

Jeremiah 16: ¹⁰ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or

what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? ¹¹Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD

Jeremiah 48: ¹⁰Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

Ezekiel 14: ⁹And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet

Ezekiel 20: ²⁵Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live

Ezekiel 21: ¹And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel, ³and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

Hosea 3: ¹Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine. ²So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley

Matthew 13: ¹⁰And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? ¹¹He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.... ¹³Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.... lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Mark 4: ¹¹And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: ¹²that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

Luke 8: ¹⁰And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

John 12: ³⁹Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, ⁴⁰He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Matthew 19: ²⁹And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Luke 12: ⁴⁷And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. ⁴⁸But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes.

Luke 12: ⁵¹Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: ⁵²for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter,

and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Luke 14: ²⁶If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Acts 4: ⁴Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. [*One example of what is typical in the Bible, in that the men are the only ones who count.*]

Romans 9: ¹⁸Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

1 Corinthians 11: ³But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. ⁵But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. ⁶For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. ⁷For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. ⁹Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. ¹⁰For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

1 Corinthians 14: ³⁴Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. ³⁵And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

1 Timothy 2: ¹¹Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. ¹²But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.... ¹⁵Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing

2 Thessalonians 2: ¹¹And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ¹²that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

CHAPTER 4 A FEW MORE VERSES

Below are a few more verses that didn't fit into the previously listed categories, but that that the reader may find of interest.

Leviticus 19: ¹⁹Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

Deuteronomy 22: ¹¹Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

Numbers 22: ²⁸And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? ²⁹And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

1 Samuel 18: ³Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. ⁴And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

2 Samuel 11: ¹And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle...

2 Samuel 22: ⁷in my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God.... ⁹There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth....

1 Kings 14: ¹⁰therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall

1 Kings 16: ¹¹...he left him not one that pisseth against a wall

1 Kings 21: ²¹...and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall

2 Kings 9: ⁸...and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall

2 Kings 19: ³⁵And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Psalms 6: ⁴Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake. ⁵For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

Psalms 115: ¹⁷The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

Psalms 24: ¹The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof.... ²For he hath founded it upon the seas

Ecclesiastes 2: ²⁴There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

Ecclesiastes 8: ¹⁵Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

Ecclesiastes 9: ²All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. ³This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

Ecclesiastes 9: ⁵For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. ⁶Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Ecclesiastes 9: ¹⁰Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Song of Solomon 1: ¹³A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
 Song of Solomon 4: ⁵Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.
 Song of Solomon 7: ³Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.... ⁷This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.... ⁸... now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine
 Song of Solomon 8: ¹⁰I am a wall, and my breasts like towers

Isaiah 32: ⁸But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Isaiah 42: ¹⁹Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

Jeremiah 12: ¹Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously? ²Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

Ezekiel 23: ²⁰For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

Habakkuk 1: ¹³Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

Habakkuk 2: ¹³Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

1 Corinthians 1: ²⁶For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called

PART 2

THE

UNREAL

The parts of the Bible that contradict each other, contradict reality or otherwise show that the writer didn't know his shit.

CHAPTER 5

CONTRADICTIONS IN THE BIBLE

This may be thought of as the "heart" of this book, being the compilation of the contradictions and discrepancies that I found either as I was writing my parody of the Bible, *Holy Hustle! A Bible Parody Containing All 66 Books of both the Old and the New Hustles*, or by the research I did afterward. I do not by any means claim that this list is exhaustive. The Bible is so convoluted and confusing that I doubt anyone will ever find every possible contradiction or discrepancy contained therein.

I have left out many passages that I initially thought might be contradictions or that others claimed to be contradictions, because upon researching I found them to be rather "weak". Much of the Bible is, of course, subject to interpretation; hence the thousands of sects and denominations of Christianity today. Therefore, what would seem to be a contradiction may not necessarily be so. I have culled out many of the weaker examples that I originally included on my list and am including here only what I consider to be the more firm examples of contradictions.

Sometimes what people will often call a contradiction is not truly a contradiction. For example, the Bible states in some places that Jonah was swallowed by a whale and in other places that he was swallowed by great fish. Some people will state that this is a contradiction, and it is, according to our current knowledge, but the Bible writers were not writing according to today's definitions. Certainly, in the times the Bible was written, a "fish" was any of those animals that squiggled through the water, regardless of their size or whether they had hair and breathed air. The statements are not in error according to the definitions used in those days. Similarly a list of birds in at least one place in the Bible includes bats.

Also, there are many passages that seem to be contradictory because a person is referred to a certain man's father in one place, but as his grandfather, great-grandfather or even further-remove ancestor in another. I believe it was common practice in the Bible to "shorten" the chain of ancestry when simply giving such descriptions as identifiers and are not mistakes or attempts to deceive. Abraham is described throughout the Bible as "our father", even by those many generations later in the New Testament. This was certainly not meant to try to tell the reader that Abraham was the person's immediate male predecessor. Even in our day, we refer to our "forefathers" or the "fathers" of our country. Therefore, I have not included such seeming discrepancies as contradictions. They are, though, counted as contradictions when found in listings of genealogies which are purporting to give a full listing of generations.

Oftentimes names will disagree in corresponding passages, as when Matthew and Mark includes Thaddeus in the list of Jesus' twelve disciples, but Luke instead lists Judas, the son of James (not to be confused with Judas Iscariot, Jesus' betrayer). However, even as today, people sometimes went by more than one name. Esau was also known as Edom, and Jacob was also known as Israel. I am sure the reader knows people who go by some other name than their legal given first name, such as a middle name or nickname. Is Judas, the son of James, the same person or a different person from Thaddeus? Since it is impossible to know for sure, I have generally omitted contradictions of names unless there is some other evidence that there is a contradiction, such as if one passage said the person was a Hittite and the other that he or she was an Amalekite.

There are, of course, many Bible passages that conflict with history. I have not researched them out and included them in this chapter. However, a few of the most obvious ones will be mentioned in Chapter 6: Other Questions.

I have tried to strike a balance between being "exhaustive" and being "safe". I wish for the list to be as complete as I can make it, but at the same time I do not want to include examples that are "weak" and will be easily refuted. I have made my best judgment. Other people's judgments will, of course, vary, and the reader is welcome to his or her opinion of how well I have succeeded. I have indicated by double-asterisk(**) those entries that are "hard facts", such as numbers, that cannot be explained away by "interpreting" them. If the Bible says a certain king began reigning at 22 years old, and in another place says that same king began reigning when he was 42 years old, that is a clear contradiction--no interpretation involved. When one place

says the number of men in Israel's army was 500,000, and in another place it says it was 650,000 at that time, that is simply a contradiction.

Of course, those who wish to insist that the Bible is the "inerrant word of God" will find ways to "explain away" many, if not most, contradictions. I recently came across an amusing webpage:

So, what are we to do when someone approaches us with an alleged Bible error? 1) Prayerfully study the Scriptures and see if there is a simple solution. 2) Do some research using some of the fine Bible commentaries, "Bible defense" books, and biblical research websites. 3) Ask our pastors/church leaders to see if they can find a solution. 4) If there is still no clear answer after steps 1), 2), and 3) are followed, we trust God that His Word is truth and that there is a solution that just simply has not been realized yet. (<https://www.gotquestions.org/Bible-errors.html>)

I could not help but laugh (and roll my eyes) as I read it saying essentially, "Try every way you can think of to explain away every contradiction, and, if you can't do it, just accept it as the truth anyway! Don't even consider that we might be wrong! Oh no, no! Not a possibility! No matter what the facts, no matter how ridiculous, we are simply right!" These people start out with the assumption that they are right, rather than asking the question of what is right and making an honest assessment of the facts to determine it.

I did not compare these passages in other translations of the Bible or try to research out the wording in the original languages. (All passages quoted are taken from the traditional King James Version of the Bible.) Meanings can often change or be lost upon translation to a different language and also due to the fact that the King James Version of the Bible is 400 years old, and English words and phrases can change their meanings over time. It is possible that some of the contradictions below could be explained by errors or problems in translation, but I believe the intelligent reader will acknowledge that such argument cannot explain all or even most of the discrepancies below.

And, of course, if you enjoy a more humorous approach to reading about the contradictions and absurdities of the Bible, I recommend my Bible parody, *Holy Hustle! A Bible Parody Containing All 66 Books of both the Old and the New Hustles*.

1.

Genesis 1: ¹¹And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. ¹²And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. ¹³And the evening and the morning were the third day.... ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them....³¹ And the evening and the morning were the sixth day

Vs:

Genesis 2: ⁵And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. ⁶But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. ⁷And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Q: Which did god create first, plants or humans?

2.

Genesis 1: ²⁵And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good. ²⁶And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ¹⁸ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. ¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

Q: Which did god create first, animals or humans?

3.

Genesis 1: ²⁰ And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air

Q: Out of what did god create the fowls?

4.

Genesis 1: ²⁹ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Q: Were Adam and Eve allowed to eat from any tree in the garden of Eden?

5.

Genesis 2: ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Vs:

Genesis 3: ²² And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

Q: Did Adam and Eve die on the day they ate the forbidden fruit?

6.

Genesis 4: ⁹ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? ¹⁰ And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. ¹¹ And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; ¹² when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Vs:

Genesis 4: ¹⁷ And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

Q: Was Cain a vagabond?

7.**

Genesis 5: ³ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth... ⁶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos... ⁹ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan... ¹² And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel... ¹⁵ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared... ¹⁸ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch

Luke 3: ³⁷ which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan, ³⁸ which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

Vs:

Jude 14: ¹⁴ And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these....

Q: Which generation was Enoch from Adam? (Also note who is the "son of god"!)

8.**

Genesis 6: ³ And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.... ⁷ And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. ⁸ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

Vs:

Genesis 11: ¹⁰ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood: ¹¹ and Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹² And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah: ¹³ and Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹⁴ And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: ¹⁵ and Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹⁶ And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: ¹⁷ and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹⁸ And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: ¹⁹ and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters. ²⁰ And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: ²¹ and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters. ²² And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: ²³ and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

Q: How long did people live in the several generations after the flood?

9.

Genesis 6: ³ And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years....

Vs:

Psalms 90: ¹⁰ The days of our years are threescore years and ten

Q: How long are humans supposed to live?

10.

Genesis 6: ²⁰ Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

Vs:

Genesis 7: ² Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

Q: How many of each "clean" beast did Noah take into the ark?

11.

Genesis 7: ²⁰ Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail

Vs:

Genesis 7: ²⁰ ...and the mountains were covered.

Q: How high did the waters rise? (Note: A cubit is approximately 1 ½ feet.)

12. **

Genesis 7: ¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were

opened.... Genesis 8: ⁴ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. ⁵ And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen

Vs:

Genesis 7: ²⁴ And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

Q: How long were the waters upon the earth?

13.

Genesis 9: ¹ And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. ² And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth

Vs:

Proverbs 30: ³⁰ a lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any

Q: Is every beast afraid of men?

14. **

Genesis 11: ¹² And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

Vs:

Luke 3: ³⁵ ...which was the son of Sala, ³⁶ Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad,

Q: What was Arphaxad's relationship to Sala(h)?

15. **

Genesis 11: ²⁶ And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.... ³² And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

Vs:

Genesis 12: ⁴ So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

Acts 7: ² ... The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.... ⁴ Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell

Q: How many years after he was born did Abraham (Abram) have to wait for his father to die so he could move away from Charan/Haran?

16.

Genesis 15: ¹³ And [god] said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; ¹⁴ and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

Vs:

Exodus 1: ⁷ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them. ⁸ Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. ⁹ And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: ¹⁰ come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. ¹¹ Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

Q: Were the Israelites afflicted for 400 years or only after this Pharaoh came to power (shortly before they left)?

17. **

Genesis 16: ¹⁵ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

1 Chronicles 1: ²⁸ The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

Vs:

Genesis 22: ¹And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. ²And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Hebrews 11: ¹⁷By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son

Q: Was Isaac Abraham's only son or did he have another one? (Note: Ishmael was born before Isaac.)

18. **

Genesis 16: ¹⁶And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

Vs:

Genesis 11: ²⁶And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.... ³²And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

Acts 7: ²And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, ³and said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. ⁴Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, *when his father was dead*, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. [Italics mine]

Genesis 16: ³And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.... ¹⁵And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

Q: How old was Abraham when Ishmael was born?

19.

Genesis 17: ²⁴And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁵And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.... Genesis 21: ⁵And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.... ⁹And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. ¹⁰Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son

Vs:

Genesis 21: ¹⁵And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

Q: How old was Ishmael when his mother "cast the child under one of the shrubs"?

20.

Genesis 21: ²⁸And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. ²⁹And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? ³⁰And he said, For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. ³¹Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they swore both of them.

Vs:

Genesis 26: ³²And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. ³³And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

Q: Who named Beer-sheba?

21.

Genesis 22: ¹⁴And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

Vs:

Exodus 6: ² And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD: ³ and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

Q: Did Abraham know god's name, Jehovah?

22.

Genesis 25: ¹ Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. ² And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 1: ³² Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

Q: What relation was Keturah to Abraham?

23. **

Genesis 26: ³⁴ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: ³⁵ which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

Vs:

Genesis 36: ² Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³ and Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

Q: Whose daughter was Bashemath?

24.

Genesis 28: ⁵ And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Genesis 28: ¹⁰ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. ¹¹ And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. ¹² And he dreamed... Genesis 28: ¹⁸ And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. ¹⁹ And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

Vs:

Genesis 29: ¹ Then Jacob went on his journey.... ¹³ And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house.... Genesis 31: ¹⁷ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels; ¹⁸ and he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

Genesis 33: ¹⁸ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. ¹⁹ And he bought a parcel of a field....

Genesis 35: ¹ And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.... ⁶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el.... ⁹ And God appeared unto Jacob again ¹⁴ And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. ¹⁵ And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

Q: When did Jacob name Beth-el?

25.

Genesis 28: ⁵ And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Vs:

Genesis 29: ⁴ And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we. ⁵ And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor?

Q: Who was Laban's father?

26.

Genesis 32: ²² And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.... ²⁸ And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel.... ³⁰ And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel

Vs:

Genesis 35: ⁹ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. ¹⁰ And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

Q: Where did god change Jacob's name to Israel?

27.

Genesis 35: ¹⁰ And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

Vs:

Genesis 46: ² And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

Q: Did god call Jacob anymore by his original name?

28. **

Genesis 36: ² Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite

Vs:

Genesis 36: ²⁴ And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

Q: What gender was Anah?

29.

Genesis 31: ¹⁷ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels; ¹⁸ and he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.... Genesis 32: ³ And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.... Genesis 33: ¹⁶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. ¹⁷ And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth. ¹⁸ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city

Vs:

Genesis 36: ⁶ And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. ⁷ For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle. ⁸ Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom

Q: Did Esau move to Mount Seir before or after Jacob returned?

30.

Genesis 30: ²⁵ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph....

Genesis 35: ¹⁶ And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. ¹⁷ And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also. ¹⁸ And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin. ¹⁹ And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Vs:

Genesis 37: ⁵ And Joseph dreamed a dream.... ⁹ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. ¹⁰ And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

Q: Was Joseph's mother alive the time he had his dreams?

31.

Genesis 36: ¹⁰ these are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau. ¹¹ And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. ¹² And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 1: ³⁵ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. ³⁶ The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ³⁷ The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

Q: How many sons did Esau have? How many sons did Eliphaz have? Who was Timna?

32.

Genesis 42: ¹ Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? ² And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. ³ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. ⁴ But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

Genesis 44: ²⁰ And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.... ²² And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

Vs:

Genesis 46: ⁵ And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.... ⁸ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons... ²¹ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

Q: Does Benjamin seem a bit precocious for a young "lad"?

33.

Genesis 46: ²¹ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 7: ⁶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediel, three.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 8: ¹ Now Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, ² Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

Q: How many sons did Benjamin have?

34. **

Genesis 46: ⁸ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. ⁹ And the sons of (1)Reuben; (2)Hanoah, and (3)Phallu, and (4)Hezron, and (5)Carmi. ¹⁰ And the sons of (6)Simeon; (7)Jemuel, and (8)Jamin, and (9)Ohad, and (10)Jachin, and (11)Zohar, and (12)Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. ¹¹ And the sons of (13)Levi; (14)Gershon, (15)Kohath, and (16)Merari. ¹² And the sons of (17)Judah; (18)Er, and (19)Onan, and (20)Shelah, and (21)Pharez, and (22)Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were (23)Hezron and (24)Hamul. ¹³ And the sons of (25)Issachar; (26)Tola, and (27)Phuvah, and (28)Job, and (29)Shimron. ¹⁴ And the sons of (30)Zebulun; (31)Sered, and (32)Elon, and (33)Jahleel. ¹⁵ These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter (34)Dinah... [*Numbers in parentheses added for clarification*]

Vs:

Genesis 46: [continuing] ¹⁵ ...all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

Q: How many "souls" did Jacob's wife, Leah, generate according to this passage? If we subtract the two (Er and Onan) who died in Canaan how many are there?

35.

Genesis 46: ³⁴ that ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Vs:

Exodus 9: ¹Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. ² For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, ³ Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain
Q: Did the Egyptians herd sheep?

36. **

Genesis 46: ²⁷ and the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Vs:

Acts 7: ¹⁴ Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt
Q: How many of Jacob's family went to Egypt?

37.

Exodus 3: ⁴ And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. ⁵ And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. ⁶ Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Vs:

Luke 20: ³⁷ Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
Q: Who made the statement that god was the god of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob?

38. **

Genesis 46: ⁸ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt... ¹¹ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

Exodus 6: ¹⁶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.... ¹⁸ And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three [133] years.... ²⁰ And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty [137] and seven years.... Exodus 7: ⁷ And Moses was fourscore [80] years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

Vs:

Genesis 15: ¹³ And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years

Vs:

Exodus 12: ⁴⁰ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

Q: How long were the Israelites in Egypt? (Some helpful math: 133+137+80=350)

39.

Exodus 9: ⁶ And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died

Vs:

Exodus 12: ²⁹ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

Q: Where did these firstborn cattle in the second verse come from, given that all the cattle had already been killed?

40.

Exodus 12: ⁴⁰ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

Vs:

Galatians 3: ¹⁶ Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷ And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul

Q: Given that Abraham was the long-dead grandfather of Jacob who took the Israelites to Egypt, and the law was given in the wilderness after the Israelites left Egypt, how long did the Israelites live in Egypt?

41.

Exodus 12: ²⁵ And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. ²⁶ And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? ²⁷ that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's Passover

Vs:

Numbers 9: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ² Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season. ³ In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it. ⁴ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. ⁵ And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai

Q: When were the Israelites to begin observing the Passover?

42.

Exodus 12: ⁴³ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof

Vs:

Numbers 9: ¹⁴ And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land

Q: Were "strangers" (foreigners) allowed to eat the Passover?

43.

Exodus 14: ²¹ And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Vs:

Exodus 17: ⁵ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

Q: Did Moses stretch his hand over the Red Sea or did he hit it with a stick?

44.

Exodus 16: ³³ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. ³⁴ As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

Vs:

Exodus 25: ¹⁶ And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

Q: Where do you suppose Aaron found this Testimony in chapter 16 which still didn't exist yet in chapter 25?

45.

Exodus 17: ¹⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Vs:

Exodus 17: ¹⁶ For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Q: Was god getting rid of Amalek?

46.

Exodus 20: ¹³ Thou shalt not kill.

Vs:

Exodus 32: ²⁷ And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 7: ¹ When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; ² and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them

Q: Did god forbid killing?

47.

Exodus 21: ² If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. ³ If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. ⁴ If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ²⁴ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Matthew 19: ⁴ And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, ⁵ and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? ⁶ Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Q: If a slave owner gives his slave a wife are they "one flesh"?

48.

Exodus 23: ²⁸ And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

Exodus 33: ² and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite

Deuteronomy 11: ²³ then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

Vs:

Numbers 33: ⁵⁰ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, ⁵¹ Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; ⁵² then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: ⁵³ and ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 20: ¹⁶ But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: ¹⁷ but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee

Q: Were the occupants of the promised land to be driven out or were they to be killed? Who was to do it?

49.

Exodus 34: ¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

Deuteronomy 10: ¹ At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, ⁴ And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments,

Vs:

Exodus 34: ²⁷ And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. ²⁸ And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Q: Who inscribed the tablets? (Does god lie?)

50.

Leviticus 4: ¹³ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty; ¹⁴ when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

Vs:

Numbers 15: ²⁴ then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet

savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

Q: How many animals were to be offered if the Israelites sinned out of ignorance?

51.

Leviticus 1: ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock. ³ If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish.... ¹⁰ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish

Vs:

Leviticus 4: ³² And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.... ³⁵ ...and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD

Q: Was it okay to offer a female as a burnt offering?

52.

Leviticus 11: ²⁹ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, ³⁰ And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. ³¹ These are unclean to you among all that creep.

Vs:

Leviticus 11: ⁴¹ And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

Q: Were creeping animals other than weasel, mouse, tortoise, ferret, chameleon, lizard, snail and mole clean or unclean?

53.

Leviticus 17: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, ³ What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp, ⁴ and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people

Vs:

1 Samuel 7: ⁷ And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. ⁸ And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. ⁹ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

1 Kings 18: ¹⁷ And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? ¹⁸ And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim. ¹⁹ Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table. ²⁰ So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.... ³¹ And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: ³² and with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. ³³ And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood.... ³⁸ Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

Q: If all offerings were to be brought to the tabernacle, why did god honor Samuel's and Elijah's sacrifices out in the field?

54.

Leviticus 20: ¹³ If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

Vs:

1 Kings 15: ¹¹ And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. ¹² And he took away the Sodomites out of the land

Q: Which was right to do to homosexuals, kill them or exile them?

55.

Leviticus 25: ¹⁰ And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

Vs:

Leviticus 25: ⁴⁵ Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. ⁴⁶ And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

Q: Did all the inhabitants of the land get liberty in the fiftieth year? (Does god condone racism?)

56.

Numbers 3: ¹⁷ And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.... ²¹ Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites. ²² Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred.... ²⁷ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. ²⁸ In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.... ³³ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. ³⁴ And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

Vs:

Numbers 3: ³⁹ All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

Q: How many Levites were there? (Some helpful math: 7,500 + 8,600 + 6,200 = 22,300)

57.

Numbers 4: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ² Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers, ³ from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.... ²¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²² Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families; ²³ from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.... ²⁹ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers; ³⁰ from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the

congregation....⁴⁶ All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,⁴⁷ from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,⁴⁸ even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

Vs:

Numbers 8: ²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁴ This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation

Q: At what age were the Levites to start their service of the tabernacle?

58.

Numbers 6: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:....⁶ All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. ⁷ He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

Judges 13: ² And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. ³ And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. ⁴ Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: ⁵ for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb

Vs:

Judges 14: ¹⁹ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon [Samson], and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

Q: Did Samson come near a dead body when he stripped the thirty men that he had just killed in cold blood of their clothing?

59.

Numbers 12: ³ (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

Vs:

Exodus 2: ¹¹ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on... their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹² And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

Exodus 32: ¹⁹ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. ²⁰ And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. ... ²⁷ And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

Q: Was Moses the meekest person on earth?

60.

Numbers 18: ²⁴ But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit

Vs:

Deuteronomy 14: ²²Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. ²³And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

Q: Who eats the tithes?

61.

Exodus 20: ⁴Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Vs:

Exodus 25: ¹⁸And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

Numbers 21: ⁸And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. ⁹And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Q: Did god forbid graven images?

62.

Exodus 31: ¹⁶Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

Vs:

Romans 14: ⁵One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Colossians 2: ¹⁶Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

Q: Was the observance of the Sabbath a perpetual covenant?

63.

Numbers 22: ²⁰And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

Vs:

Numbers 22: ²¹And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. ²²And God's anger was kindled because he went

Q: Did god want Balaam to go with the princes of Moab?

64.

Exodus 32: ⁷And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: ⁸they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto

Numbers 11: ¹And when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp. ²And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched. ³And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them

Numbers 21: ⁵And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth

this light bread. ⁶ And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

Numbers 14: ⁶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: ⁷ and they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land. ⁸ If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. ⁹ Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not. ¹⁰ But all the congregation bade stone them with stones.... ¹¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? ¹² I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Deuteronomy 9: ⁷ Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

Vs:

Numbers 23: ¹⁷... And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? ¹⁸ And he took up his parable, and said,... ²¹ He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel

Q: Had god seen any iniquity or perverseness in Israel?

65.

Previous entry references

2 Kings 21: ¹⁴ And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; ¹⁵ because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

Jeremiah 11: ⁶ Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. ⁷ For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. ⁸ Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not

Vs:

Jeremiah 2: ² Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. ³ Israel was holiness unto the LORD

Q: Was Israel holy in the wilderness?

66.

Numbers 31: ⁷ And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.... ¹⁵ And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? ¹⁶ Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. ¹⁷ Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

Vs:

Judges 6: ¹ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.... ⁵ For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number

Q: Did the Israelites destroy the Midianites before they went into the promised land? If so, where did all these Midianites come from after they had moved into the promised land?

67.

Numbers 33: ³⁹ And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor....
⁴¹ And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. ⁴² And they departed from Zalmonah,
 and pitched in Punon. ⁴³ And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 10: ⁶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. ⁷ From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

Q: Where did Aaron die? Where did the Israelites travel to after Aaron died?

68.

Numbers 35: ⁴ And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

Vs:

Number 35: ⁵ And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

Q: How far out from the city did the suburbs extend?

69.

Numbers 13: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 1: ²⁰ And I [Moses] said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us. ²¹ Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged. ²² And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come. ²³ And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe: ²⁴ and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

Q: Whose idea was it to send spies?

70.

Numbers 14: ²⁰ And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word: ²¹ but as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD. ²² Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; ²³ surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it

Deuteronomy 2: ¹⁴ And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 4: ¹ Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.... 5: ² The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. ³ The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

Q: Did the original group of Israelites with whom god made the covenant make it to the promised land?

71.

Deuteronomy 2: ²⁶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, ²⁷ Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. ²⁸ Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet; ²⁹ (as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;)

Genesis 36: ⁸ Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

Vs:

Numbers 20: ²¹ Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

Deuteronomy 23: ³ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: ⁴ because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

Q: Did the Edomites allow the Israelites to pass through their land? Did the Moabites provide the Israelites with bread and water?

72.

Deuteronomy 16: ¹ Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.... ⁸ Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread

Vs:

Exodus 23: ¹⁵ Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

Q: For how many days is unleavened bread to be eaten to celebrate the Passover?

73.

Deuteronomy 24: ¹ When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Vs:

Mark 10: ¹¹ And [Jesus] saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

Q: Is it wrong to divorce one's wife?

74.

Deuteronomy 15: ³ Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; ⁴ Save when there shall be no poor among you

Vs:

Deuteronomy 15: ¹¹ For the poor shall never cease out of the land

Q: Did god tell the Israelites there would be times when there would be no poor people in their country?

75.

Deuteronomy 31: ¹ And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. ² And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in

Vs:

Deuteronomy 34: ⁷ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Q: What kind of health was Moses in just before he died at 120 years old?

76.

Joshua 2: ¹ And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there. ² And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

Vs:

James 2: ²⁵ Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Q: Were the men that came to Rahab's house spies or messengers?
What message might these spies have been bringing?

77.

Joshua 14: ¹³ And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance. ¹⁴ Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁵ And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

Vs:

Judges 1: ¹ Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?... ⁹ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley. ¹⁰ And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.... ²⁰ And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

Q: Did Caleb acquire Hebron before or after Joshua's death?

78.

Joshua 10: ³⁸ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it: ³⁹ And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein

Vs:

Judges 1: ¹ Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?... ¹¹ And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjathsepher: ¹² And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjathsepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. ¹³ And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

Q: Who destroyed Debir? Was Joshua alive at the time?

79.

Judges 1: ⁴ And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand.... ⁵ ... and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.... ¹⁰ And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.... ¹⁷ And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it.

Vs:

Judges 3: ¹ Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; ² only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof; ³ namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites....

Q: Did god leave *all* the Canaanites?

80.

Joshua 11: ²³ So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

Vs:

Joshua 13: ¹ Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

Q: Did Joshua take the whole land?

81.

Joshua 12: ⁹ the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one.... ²⁸ And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day. [*Note: Before Israel was established*]

Vs:

Nehemiah 7: ⁵ ...And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein... ³² The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. [*Note: After Israel was taken into captivity*]

Q: Did Joshua make Ai a heap forever?

82.

Joshua 13: ¹⁵ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families... ²¹ ... and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites...

Vs:

Joshua 13: ²⁴ And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families... ²⁷ ... the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward.

Q: How much of Sihon's kingdom did Reuben get?

83. **

Joshua 15: ²⁰ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families. ²¹ And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, ²² and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, ²³ and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, ²⁴ Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, ²⁵ and Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor, ²⁶ Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, ²⁷ and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, ²⁸ and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah, ²⁹ Baalah, and Iim, and Azem, ³⁰ and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, ³¹ and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, ³² and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon...

Vs:

Joshua 15: [continuing] ³² ...all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

Q: How many cities do you count?

84.

Joshua 21: ²⁰ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. ²¹ For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs, ²² and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. ²³ And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs, ²⁴ Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 6: ⁶⁶ And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷ And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her

suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,⁶⁸ and Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,⁶⁹ and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs

Q: Which tribe gave Aijalon to the Levites? Which tribe gave Gath-rimmon to them?

85.

Joshua 21: ²⁰ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. ²¹ For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs, ²² and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. ²³ And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs, ²⁴ Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities. ²⁵ And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

Vs:

Joshua 21: [continuing] ²⁶ All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained

Q: How many *different* cities did the Kohathites get from this list? [Note the word *different*. List them and see how many different names there are.]

86. **

Joshua 24: ³² And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver

Vs:

Acts 7: ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, ¹⁶ and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

Q: Who bought the sepulcher from Hamor (Emmor)?

87.

Joshua 21: ⁴³ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. ⁴⁴ And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Vs:

Judges 1: ¹ Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them? ... ¹⁹ And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron ... ²¹ And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; ... ²⁷ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Bethshean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. ... ²⁹ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; ... ³⁰ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; ... ³¹ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: ... ³³ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath; ... ³⁴ And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

Judges 2: ²⁰ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; ²¹ I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died

Q: Did god give Israel all the land and defeat all the enemies as promised?

88.

Joshua 17: ¹⁸ But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

Vs:

Judges 1: ¹⁹ And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Q: Could the Israelites drive out people with chariots of iron?

89.

Isaiah 40: ¹⁷ All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity. Luke 1: ³⁷ For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Vs:

Judges 1: ¹⁹ And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Q: Were the inhabitants of the valley "as nothing" before god?

90.

Judges 6: ¹² And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. ¹³ And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? ... ²⁰ And the angel of God said unto him....

Vs:

Judges 6: ¹⁴ And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? ... ¹⁶ And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

Q: Who was it that was talking to Gideon?

91.

Judges 8: ³⁰ And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. ³¹ And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

Judges 9: ⁴ ...Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him. ⁵ And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

Vs:

Judges 9: ⁵⁶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren

Q: How many of his seventy half-brothers did Abimelech kill?

92.

Judges 14: ¹² And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments: ... ¹⁵ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle....

Vs:

Judges 14: ¹⁷ And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her

Q: On which of the seven days of the feast did Samson's wife start to cry over the riddle?

93.

Judges 19: ²² Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. ²³ And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. ²⁴ Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing. ²⁵ But the men would not hearken to him

Vs:

Judges 19: ²⁵... so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning:

Q: Did the men of the city hearken to the master of the house's request?

94.

1 Samuel 4: ¹³ And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching

Vs:

1 Samuel 4: ¹⁵ Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

Q: What was Eli watching if he couldn't see?

95.

Deuteronomy 17: ¹⁴ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me; ¹⁵ thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose

Vs:

1 Samuel 12: ¹⁶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. ¹⁷ Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. ¹⁸ So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. ¹⁹ And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

Q: Why was asking for a king sinful when god had instructed them to set up a king that he would choose?

96.

1 Samuel 7: ¹ And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. ² And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. ³ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. ⁴ Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only. ⁵ And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD. ⁶ And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh....

Vs:

1 Samuel 7: ¹⁵ And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.... 1 Samuel 8: ¹ And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.... ³ And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment. ⁴ Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, ⁵ and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.... ²⁴ And Samuel said to all

the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people?
And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

Acts 13: ²¹ And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

2 Samuel 5: ¹ Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ² Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. ³ So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.... 2 Samuel 6: ¹ Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. ² And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims. ³ And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah

Q: How long was the ark in the house of Abinadab?

97.

1 Samuel 7: ¹³ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel

Vs:

1 Samuel 13: ¹⁹ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears

1 Samuel 14: ⁵² And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul

1 Samuel 23: ²⁷ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

Q: Were the Philistines subdued?

98.

1 Samuel 8: ⁵ And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

1 Samuel 10: ²⁴ And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

1 Samuel 11: ¹ Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabeshgilead

Vs:

1 Samuel 12: ¹² And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.

Q: Did the Israelites ask for a king before or after Nahash came against them?

99.

1 Samuel 9: ¹ Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power. ² And he had a son, whose name was Saul.... 1 Samuel 31: ² And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 9: ³⁵ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Maachah: ³⁶ and his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, ³⁷ and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.... ³⁹ And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

Q: Who was Kish's father and grandfather?

100.

1 Samuel 14: ⁴⁹ Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal

Vs:

1 Chronicles 10: ² And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. ³ And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. ⁴ Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. ⁵ And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died. ⁶ So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 8: ³³ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

Vs:

2 Samuel 2: ⁸ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; ⁹ and made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

Q: How many sons did Saul have? Did they all die when he died?

101.

1 Samuel 10: [*Before Saul became king*] ⁹ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. ¹⁰ And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets? ¹² And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

Vs:

1 Samuel 19: [*after Saul became king*] ¹⁹ And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. ²⁰ And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. ²¹ And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also. ²² Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. ²³ And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. ²⁴ And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

Q: When did the saying, "Is Saul among the prophets?" become a proverb?

102. **

1 Samuel 17: ¹² Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehemjudah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁰ Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. ¹¹ And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.... ¹² ... And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.... ¹³ ...and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 2: ¹³ And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third, ¹⁴ Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ¹⁵ Ozem the sixth, David the seventh

Q: Was David the seventh or eighth son of Jesse?

103.

1 Samuel 16: ⁴ And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably? ⁵ And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice

Vs:

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁰ Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. ¹¹ And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.

Q: If Samuel had already sanctified Jesse's sons why did he have to ask if he had another son?

104.

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁷ And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. ¹⁸ Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him

Vs:

1 Samuel 17: ³³ And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. ³⁴ And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear.... ³⁷ David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.

Q: Was David a man of war before they brought him to Saul?

105.

1 Samuel 17: ⁵⁰ So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

Vs:

1 Samuel 17: ⁵¹ Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

Q: With which weapon did David kill Goliath?

106.

1 Samuel 18: ⁷ And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

Vs:

1 Samuel 18: ²³ And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

Q: Was David "lightly esteemed"?

107.

1 Samuel 18: ²⁷ Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

Vs:

2 Samuel 3: ¹⁴ And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

Q: How many foreskins did David pay as bride price for Michal?

108.

1 Samuel 21: ¹ Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest.... ⁶ So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD

Vs:

Mark 2: ²⁵ And [Jesus] said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? ²⁶ How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

Q: Who was the priest who gave the hollowed bread to David? (Do you think Jesus should have studied his history a little more carefully?)

109.

1 Samuel 21: ⁴ And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. ⁵ And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy

Vs:

Matthew 12: ³ But [Jesus] said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; ⁴ how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Mark 2: ²⁵ And [Jesus] said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? ²⁶ How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

Q: Who was allowed to eat the holy bread?

110.

1 Kings 15: ⁵ Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

Vs:

2 Samuel 24: ¹⁰ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done

Psalm 40: [a psalm of David] ¹² ... mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head.

Q: Did David sin, other than having Uriah the Hittite killed?

111.

1 Samuel 25: ³⁷ But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

Vs:

1 Samuel 25: ³⁸ And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

Q: When did Nabal die? Did he live ten days with a dead heart?

112.

1 Samuel 28: ¹³ And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

Vs:

1 Samuel 28: ¹⁴ And he said unto her, What form is he of?

Q: How many "gods" did the medium see?

113. **

1 Samuel 28: ⁶ And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 10: ¹³ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; ¹⁴ And enquired not of the LORD

Q: Did Saul enquire of the lord?

114. **

1 Samuel 31: ⁴ Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. ⁵ And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

Vs:

2 Samuel 1: ⁶ And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. ⁷ And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. ⁸ And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. ⁹ He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. ¹⁰ So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen

Vs:

2 Samuel 21: ¹² And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabeshgilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa

Q: Who killed Saul?

115.

1 Chronicles 10: ⁶ So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

Vs:

2 Samuel 2: ⁷ Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them

2 Samuel 21: ⁸ But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: ⁹ and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites

Q: Did all of Saul's house die together?

116.

2 Samuel 5: ¹³ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. ¹⁴ And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, ¹⁵ Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ¹⁶ and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 14: ³ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters. ⁴ Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, ⁵ and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, ⁶ and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ⁷ and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 3: ¹Now these were the sons of David... ⁵And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel: ⁶Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, ⁷and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ⁸and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

Q: How many children did David have while in Jerusalem? Do you think that the writer of 1 Chronicles 3 might have been a little confused when he listed Elishama and Eliphelet twice?

117.

2 Samuel 5: ²²And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. ²³And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. ²⁴And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. ²⁵And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer... 2 Samuel 6: ¹Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. ²And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 13: ⁵So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. ⁶And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD.... 1 Chronicles 14: ⁸And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them. ⁹And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁰And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand. ¹¹So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. ¹²And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire. ¹³And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. ¹⁴Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. ¹⁵And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. ¹⁶David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

Q: Did David bring the ark up before or after defeating the Philistines at Rephaim?

118.

2 Samuel 6: ²³Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

Vs:

2 Samuel 21: ⁵And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel, ⁶let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.... ⁸But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: ⁹and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD

Q: How many children did Michal have?

119. **

2 Samuel 8: ³ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. ⁴ And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen

Vs:

1 Chronicles 18: ³ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates. ⁴ And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen

Q: How many horsemen did David take from Hadedezer?

120.

2 Samuel 5: ³ So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel. ⁴ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. ⁵ In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

Vs:

2 Samuel 13: ³⁸ So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. ³⁹ And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom

2 Samuel 14: ²⁸ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face....²⁹ Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; ... ³³ So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

2 Samuel 15: ¹ And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. ² And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel... ⁵ And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. ⁶ And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. ⁷ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

Q: How much of David's reign passed before Absalom asked to go to Hebron?

121.

1 Samuel 17: ⁵⁴ And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

Vs:

2 Samuel 5: ⁶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. ⁷ Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

Q: The first statement was before David became king (when he killed Goliath), and the second was after he became king. When did Jerusalem become a city of Israel?

122.

2 Samuel 7: [*god speaking to King David*] ¹² And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³ He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

Vs:

2 Kings 25: ¹ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched

against it; and they built forts against it round about. ²And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. ³And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. ⁴And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain. ⁵And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him. ⁶So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him. ⁷And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

Q: Did Solomon's (David's son and successor) kingdom last forever?

123. **

2 Samuel 10: ¹⁵And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together. ¹⁶And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them. ¹⁷And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. ¹⁸And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 19: ¹⁶And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them. ¹⁷And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. ¹⁸But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

Q: How many charioteers did David (and his army?) kill?

124.

2 Samuel 14: ²⁷And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 11: ²¹And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines

Q: How many daughters did Absalom have? What was/were her/their name(s)?

125.

2 Samuel 18: ¹⁸Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

Vs:

2 Samuel 14: ²⁷And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

Q: How many sons did Absalom have?

126.

2 Samuel 21: ¹⁶And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David. ¹⁷But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of

David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel. ¹⁸ And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant. ¹⁹ And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ²⁰ And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant. ²¹ And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

Vs:

2 Samuel 21: [continuing] ²² These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

Q: Was the third one listed, "the brother of Goliath the Gittite," a son of the giant? If so, wouldn't he be the brother of the other three?

127.

2 Samuel 23: ⁸ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time. ⁹ And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David

Vs:

1 Chronicles 11: ¹¹ And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time. ¹² And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties

Q: What was the name of the chief of David's mighty men? How many men did he kill at one time?

128.

2 Samuel 24: ¹ And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 21: ¹ And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

Q: Who prompted David to number Israel?

129. **

1 Chronicles 21: ⁵ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

Vs:

2 Samuel 24: ⁹ And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

Q: Both of these passages refer to the time David made god mad by numbering the Israelites. How many men did Joab report to David in Israel? How many in Judah?

130. **

2 Samuel 24: ¹³ So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land?

Vs:

1 Chronicles 21: ¹¹ So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee ¹² either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies

overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel.

Q: What was the first option that the prophet offered David as penalty for numbering the Israelites?
i.e., how long was it to last?

131.

2 Samuel 24: ¹⁶ And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite.

1 Chronicles 21: ¹⁵ And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

Vs:

2 Samuel 24: ²⁴ ...So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. ²⁵ And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 21: ²⁵ So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. ²⁶ And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. ²⁷ And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

Q: Did the plague stop before or after David built the altar? How much did David pay for the threshing floor?

132.

1 Kings 1: ¹⁵ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old.... ²² And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

Vs:

1 Kings 1: ²⁸ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.... ³² And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

Q: Why did David call for Bathsheba and Nathan if they were already there in front of him? How could they come in if they were already there?

133.

1 Chronicles 22: ¹⁴ Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight

Vs:

1 Chronicles 22: ¹⁶ Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number.

Q: Was there "no number" to the gold and silver?

134. **

1 Kings 6: ¹ And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

Vs:

Acts 13: ¹⁷ The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. ¹⁸ And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. ¹⁹ And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. ²⁰ And after that he gave unto them judges

about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. ²¹ And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. ²² And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king

1 Chronicles 29: ²⁶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. ²⁷ And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. ²⁸ And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

Q: How long after the Israelites left Egypt did Solomon become king?

135.

2 Chronicles 8: ¹² Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch, ¹³ Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

Vs:

1 Kings 9: ²⁵ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

Q: How many times a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings to god?

136.

1 Kings 5: ² And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying.... ⁶ Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ³ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying.... ⁸ Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon... ⁸ Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon.... ¹⁰ And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

Q: What did Solomon say he would pay in exchange for Hiram's timber?

137.

1 Kings 5: ⁸ And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir. ⁹ My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ¹¹ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon.... ¹⁵ Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: ¹⁶ and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

Q: Where did Hiram tell Solomon he would send the logs?

138. **

2 Chronicles 8: ¹⁸ And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

Vs:

1 Kings 9: ²⁸ And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

Q: How many talents of gold did Hiram's ships bring back from Ophir?

139.

1 Kings 4: ²⁰ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

Vs:

1 Kings 20: ²⁷ And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

Q: Was Israel a large or small country?

140.

1 Kings 19: ⁹ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? ¹⁰ And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away... ¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him... ¹⁸ Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

Vs:

1 Kings 20: ¹³ And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD... ¹⁵ Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

Q: If god still had 7,000 who had not bowed to Baal, and the total population was 7,000, who were all the rest that Elijah was complaining about?

141. **

1 Kings 4: ²⁶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 9: ²⁵ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen

Q: How many horse stalls did Solomon have?

142. **

1 Kings 5: ¹⁶ Beside the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ² And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

Q: How many overseers did Solomon have to watch over the building of the temple?

143. **

1 Kings 9: ²³ These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 8: ¹⁰ And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

Q: How many chiefs of Solomon's officers were there?

144. **

1 Kings 7: ¹³ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. ¹⁴ He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ¹³ And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, ¹⁴ the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

Q: From which tribe was Hiram? How extensive were his skills?

145. **

1 Kings 7: ¹⁵ For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece... ²¹ ...and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 3: ¹⁵ Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.... ¹⁷ ...and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

Q: How tall were the pillars of the temple?

146. **

2 Kings 25: ¹⁷ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits

Vs:

1 Kings 7: ¹⁶ And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits

2 Chronicles 3: ¹⁵ Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

Jeremiah 52: ²¹ And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. ²² And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits

Q: How tall were the chapters on top of the temple's pillars?

147. **

1 Kings 7: ²³ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other.... ²⁶ ...it contained two thousand baths.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 4: ² Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim....⁵ ...and it received and held three thousand baths.

Q: How many baths did Solomon's "molten sea" hold?

148.

1 Kings 8: ¹² Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness

2 Chronicles 6: ¹ Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Vs:

1 Timothy 6: ¹⁵ Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; ¹⁶ Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto

Q: Does god dwell in light or darkness?

149.

2 Chronicles 10: ¹⁶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents....
¹⁹ And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 12: ¹ And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

Q: Was "all Israel with" Rehoboam?

150.

1 Kings 12: ²⁰ And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

Vs:

1 Kings 12: ²¹ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin

Q: How many tribes followed Rehoboam and the house of David?

151.

1 Chronicles 3: ¹⁹ And the sons of Pedaiiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: ²⁰ and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 3: ¹⁹ And the sons of Pedaiiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: ²⁰ and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

Q: Did the writer of this book have a little trouble counting?

152. **

1 Chronicles 3: ²² ...and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 3: ²² ...and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

Q: Again, did the writer of this book have a little trouble counting?

153. **

1 Chronicles 25: ³ Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 25: ³ Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

Q: And still again, did the writer of this book have a little trouble counting?

154.

1 Chronicles 4: ¹⁷ And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 4: [continuing] ¹⁸ And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah.

Q: Was Ezra a man or a woman?

155.

1 Kings 14: ³¹ And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David.... And Abijam his son reigned in his stead....

Vs:

1 Kings 15: ¹ Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah....

⁶ And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

Q: How hard do you think Abijam's dead father fought against Jeroboam?

156. **

1 Kings 15: ⁸ And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

Vs:

1 Kings 15: ¹ Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

² Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.... ⁹ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah. ¹⁰ And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

Q: What was Abijam's relationship to Asa?

157.

1 Kings 15: ¹¹ And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. ¹² And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

Vs:

1 Kings 22: ⁴⁵ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁴⁶ And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

Q: Did King Asa get rid of the Sodomites?

158.

1 Kings 15: ¹⁴ But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

2 Chronicles 15: ¹⁷ But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 16: ⁷ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.... ¹⁰ Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.... ¹² And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

Q: For how many of his days was Asa's heart "perfect with the lord"?

159. **

1 Kings 15: ¹¹ And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.... ¹⁴ But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 14: ²And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: ³For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves

Q: Did Asa remove the high places?

160.

2 Chronicles 15: ¹And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: ²and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him , Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin....

Vs:

2 Chronicles 15: ⁸And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage

Q: Who gave the prophecy?

161. **

1 Kings 16: ²³In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years

Vs:

1 Kings 16: ²⁸So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

²⁹And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel

Q: In which year of Asa's reign did Omri become king? In which year of Asa's reign did his son succeed him?

How long did Omri reign?

162. **

1 Kings 17: ¹And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.... I Kings 18: ¹And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

Vs:

Luke 4: ²⁵But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land

James 5: ¹⁷Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Q: How long did Elijah's drought last?

163.

1 Kings 17: ⁸And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, ⁹Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

Vs:

1 Kings 17: ¹²And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

Q: Do you think the widow was paying attention when god instructed her to take care of Elijah?

164.

I Kings 19: ¹³And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? ... ¹⁵And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria

Vs:

2 Kings 8: ¹²And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child. ¹³And Hazael said, But

what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

Q: Why did Elisha announce to Hazeal that he would become king when Elijah (Elisha's predecessor) had already anointed him?

165. **

1 Kings 22: ⁴² Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; ...⁴³ And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away

2 Chronicles 20: ³¹ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: ... ³² And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD. ³³ Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 17: ³ And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim; ... ⁶ And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

Q: Did Jehoshaphat get rid of the high places?

166.

2 Kings 16: ⁷ So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. ⁸ And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. ⁹ And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 28: ²⁰ And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. ²¹ For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

Q: Did the king of Assyria help Ahaz?

167.

1 Kings 4: ²¹ And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life

Vs:

1 Kings 11: ²³ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah: ²⁴ and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. ²⁵ And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

Q: Did Solomon rule over Syria? Did the king of Syria serve Solomon?

168.

1 Kings 11: ¹⁵ For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom

Vs:

2 Kings 8: ¹⁶ And in the fifth year of the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.... ²⁰ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

Q: Where did these Edomites come from after Joab had annihilated all the males from Edom several generations previously?

169.

2 Kings 12: ²⁰ And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla. ²¹ For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 24: ²⁴ ...So they executed judgment against Joash. ²⁵ And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.... ²⁷ ...And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Q: Was Joash buried with the other kings?

170. **

2 Kings 15: ³⁰ And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

Vs:

2 Kings 15: ³² In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. ³³ Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.... ³⁸ And Jotham slept with his fathers

Q: How long did Jotham reign?

171. **

1 Kings 16: ⁶ So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead....
⁸ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 16: ¹ In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Q: How long after he died did Baasha build Ramah? (What work will you perform after you are dead?)

172.

2 Kings 16: ² Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem....
²⁰ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead....

Vs:

2 Kings 18: ¹ Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. ² Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign

Q: How old was Ahaz when Hezekiah was born?

173.

2 Chronicles 28: ¹ Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem [*capital of Judah*]

Vs:

2 Chronicles 28: ¹⁹ For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel

Q: Of which country was Ahaz king? (Note: This was long after the split between Judah and Israel.)

174.

2 Kings 16: ²⁰ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David

Vs:

2 Chronicles 28: ²⁷ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel

Q: Was Ahaz buried with the other kings?

175. **

2 Kings 8: ²⁶ Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 22: ² Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

Q: How old was Ahaziah when he began his reign?

176. **

2 Kings 8: ²⁵ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

Vs:

2 Kings 9: ²⁹ And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

Q: In which year of Joram's reign did Ahaziah begin ruling?

177. **

2 Kings 9: ²⁷ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.... 2 Kings 10: ¹³ Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. ¹⁴ And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 22: ⁸ And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them. ⁹ And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him

Q: How did Ahaziah die? Was Jehu present when he died? Who did Jehu kill first, Ahaziah or Ahaziah's relatives?

178.

2 Kings 10: ³⁰ And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

Vs:

Hosea 1: ⁴ And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

Q: Was god happy or unhappy with what Jehu had done?

179. **

2 Kings 13: ¹In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.... ⁹And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

Vs:

2 Kings 13: ¹⁰In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria

Q: In which year of Joash's reign did Jehoash begin ruling Israel?

180.

2 Kings 16: ²Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. ³But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 28: ¹Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father: ²For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. ³Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

Q: How many children did Ahaz burn in the fire?

181.

2 Kings 16: ⁵Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

Isaiah 7: ¹And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 28: ¹Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign.... ⁵Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

Q: Did the kings of Israel and Syria overcome Ahaz?

182.

2 Kings 20: ⁹And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? ¹⁰And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

Vs:

Isaiah 38: ⁷And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken; ⁸Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Q: Who decided that the shadow should go backward ten degrees?

183.

2 Chronicles 34: ¹Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. ²And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left. ³For in the eighth year of his reign,

while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images. ⁴ And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. ⁵ And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. ⁶ And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about. ⁷ And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

Vs:

2 Kings 22: ³ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah.... ⁴ And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. ⁵ And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. ⁶ And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. ⁷ And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove. ⁸ And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.... ¹³ And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. ¹⁴ And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. ¹⁵ Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. ¹⁶ And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Q: In which year of his reign did Josiah cleanse Judah of its idols?

184.

2 Kings 23: ¹⁵ Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

Vs:

2 Kings 23: ¹⁶ And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Q: How did Josiah burn bones on an altar after he had just "stamped it small to powder"?

185. **

2 Kings 18: ¹ Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.... ⁵ He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

Vs:

2 Kings 23: ²⁴ Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ²⁵ And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

Q: Who was the more godly king, Josiah or Hezekiah?

186.

2 Kings 23: ³ And the king [Josiah] stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

2 Chronicles 34: ³³ And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Vs:

Jeremiah 3: ⁶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. ⁷ And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. ⁸ And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. ⁹ And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. ¹⁰ And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

Q: Did the people of Israel follow god during the days of King Josiah?

187.

2 Kings 22: ¹ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign.... ¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD.... ²⁰ Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace

Vs:

2 Chronicles 35: ²³ And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. ²⁴ His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died

Q: Did Josiah go to his grave in peace?

188.

2 Kings 23: ³⁰ And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 35: ²³ And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. ²⁴ His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died

Q: Where did Josiah die?

189. **

2 Kings 23: ³⁴ And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim.... 2 King 24: ⁶ So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

Vs:

Jeremiah 36: ⁹ And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.... ³⁰ Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

Q: Did Jehoiakim have a son to sit on the throne?

190.

Jeremiah 22: ¹⁸ Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! ¹⁹ He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

Jeremiah 36: ³⁰ Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

Vs:

2 Kings 24: ⁵ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁶ So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

Q: What was the ultimate fate of Jehoiakim?

191.

1 Chronicles 3: ¹⁵ And the sons of Josiah were, the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

2 Kings 23: ³⁰ ...And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.... ³³ And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. ³⁴ And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away... 2 Kings 24: ⁶ So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.... ¹² And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.... ¹⁵ And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon... ¹⁷ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.... 2 Kings 25: ¹ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. ² And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.... ⁶ So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him. ⁷ And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.... ²² And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler

Vs:

Jeremiah 22: ¹¹ For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:¹² but he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

Q: When did Josiah's son Shallum reign?

192. **

2 Kings 24: ⁸ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 36: ⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

Q: How old was Jehoiachin when he began to rule?

193. **

2 Kings 24: ¹⁵ And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, ... ¹⁷ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 36: ⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁰ And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Q: What relation was Zedekiah to Jehoiachin?

194. **

2 Kings 24: ¹² And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.... ¹⁴ And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

Vs:

Jeremiah 52: ²⁸ This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: ²⁹ in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: ³⁰ in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

Q: How many people did Nebuchadnezzar carry away captive from Jerusalem from the eighth to the seventeenth year of his reign?

195. **

2 Kings 25: ⁸ And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem ⁹ and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

Vs:

Jeremiah 52: ¹² Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, ¹³ and burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire.

Q: On which day of the fifth month did Nebuzar-adan enter Jerusalem and burn the buildings?

196. **

2 Kings 25: ¹⁸ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: ¹⁹ and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land

that were found in the city: ²⁰and Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah: ²¹and the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

Vs:

Jeremiah 52: ²⁴And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: ²⁵he took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. ²⁶So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. ²⁷And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

Q: How many men from near Judah's king's presence were killed by the king of Babylon?

197. **

2 Kings 25: ²⁷And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison

Vs:

Jeremiah 52: ³¹And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison

Q: On which day of the month was Jehoiachin released from prison?

198.

Ezra 1: ¹Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, ²Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

Vs:

Ezra 6: ²²And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

Q: The king of which country was "turned" to the Jews?

199. **

Ezra 1: ⁷Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, ... ⁹And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, ¹⁰Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

Vs:

Ezra 1: ¹¹All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

Q: How many "other" vessels were there?

(Some helpful calculations: 30+1000+29+30+410=1528; 5400-1528=well, not 1000!)

200. **

Ezra 2: ¹Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity,...

³The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

⁴The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

⁵The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

⁶The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

⁷The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

⁸The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

⁹The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

¹⁰The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

¹¹The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

¹²The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

¹³The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

¹⁴The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

¹⁵The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

¹⁶The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

¹⁷The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

¹⁸The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

¹⁹The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

²⁰The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

Vs:

Nehemiah 7: ⁶These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity,...

⁸The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

⁹The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

¹⁰The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

¹¹The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

¹²The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

¹³The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

¹⁴The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

¹⁵The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

¹⁶The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

¹⁷The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

¹⁸The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

¹⁹The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

²⁰The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

²¹The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

²²The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

²³The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

²⁴The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

²⁵The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

Q: How many "children" of Arah were there? How many of Azgad? How many of Adin? If you're really into it, read these complete lists in the Bible and compare them. How many discrepancies can you find? (Hint: It's more than just three.)

201. **

Ezra 2: ⁶⁸And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place: ⁶⁹they gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

Vs:

Nehemiah 7: ⁷⁰ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. ⁷¹ And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

Q: How much gold did the chiefs of the fathers of those who came up to Jerusalem through Cyrus' decree give? How much silver?

202.

Esther 9: ¹² And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

Vs:

Esther 9: [continuing] ¹³ Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. ¹⁴ And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

Q: Were Haman's sons killed on the first or second day of this episode?

203.

Job 2: ⁷ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Vs:

Job 42: ¹⁰ And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. ¹¹ Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him

Q: Who brought Job's sufferings on him?

204.

Job 1: ⁸ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

Vs:

Job 2: ³ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

Q: Similarly, who moved who against Job?

205.

Proverbs 10: ³ The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Proverbs 12: ²¹ There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Vs:

Your experience

Q: Do bad things happen to good people? Do evil people succeed?

206.

Proverbs 15: ³ The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Vs:

Genesis 18: ²¹I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know

Q: Does god see and know everything? Are there some things he has to research in order to learn?

207.

Numbers 18: ¹⁷ But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Deuteronomy 12: ²⁷ and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God

Vs:

Psalm 40: ⁶ Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire

Psalm 51: ¹⁶ For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

Isaiah 1: ¹¹ ...I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats

Q: Did god desire animal sacrifices?

208.

Psalm 55: ²³ But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days

Proverbs 10: ²⁷ The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Psalm 92: ¹² The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Vs:

Job 21: ⁷ Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

Isaiah 57: ¹ The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart

2 Timothy 3: ¹² Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution

Q: What is the fate of the wicked? Of the godly?

209.

Psalm 145: ¹⁵ The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. ¹⁶ Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

Vs:

Romans 8: ²² For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

Q: Has god satisfied the desires of every living thing? Is this about the most ridiculous claim you have ever heard?

210.

Proverbs 2: ² so that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding

1 Thessalonians 5: ²¹ Prove all things

Vs:

Proverbs 3: ⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Q: Should we use our heads and logic to determine whether things are true?

211.

Proverbs 17: ²² A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 7: ³ Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. ⁴ The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

Luke 6: ²⁵ Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Q: Is it good to be happy?

212.

Proverbs 3: ¹³Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 1: ¹⁸For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

Q: According to Solomon (the author of both of these books), does wisdom make a person happy or sad?

213.

Ecclesiastes 3: ¹⁹For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. ²⁰All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

²¹Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

Ecclesiastes 6: ⁶Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

Vs:

The rest of the Bible

Q: Without citing any specific reference I'll leave it to you to decide whether you think this agrees with "the Bible message".

214.

Ecclesiastes 1: ²Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 5: ¹⁸Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

Q: Is it vanity to enjoy one's labor?

215.

Ecclesiastes 8: ¹²Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 8: [continuing] ¹³but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

Q: Will sinners' days be prolonged?

216.

Ecclesiastes 4: ²Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive. ³Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 9: ³This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. ⁴For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. ⁵For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Q: Is it better to be alive or dead?

217.

Isaiah 40: ²⁸Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary?

Vs:

Exodus 31: ¹⁷ It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Isaiah 43: ²⁴ ... thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

Q: Does god get weary?

218.

Isaiah 42: ⁹ Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

Vs:

Ecclesiastes 1: ⁹ The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

Q: Is there anything new "under the sun"?

219.

Jeremiah 2: ²⁶ As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

Jeremiah 8: ⁹ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?

Vs:

Jeremiah 6: ¹⁵ Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 8: ¹² Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

Q: Were the Israelites ashamed of their sins?

220.

Jeremiah 7: ²² For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices

Vs:

Exodus 12: ²¹ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover. ²² And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. ²³ For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. ²⁴ And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. ²⁵ And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. ²⁶ And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? ²⁷ that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's 99passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses.

Q: Did god say anything about sacrifices when he brought the Israelites out of Egypt?

221.

Jeremiah 17: ⁴ And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

Vs:

Psalms 103: ⁸The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. ⁹He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

Micah 7: ¹⁸Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever

Q: Does god hold his anger forever?

222.

Ezekiel 26: ⁷For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.... ¹⁴And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

Vs:

Mark 7: ²⁴And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

Acts 12: ²⁰And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon

Q: Was Tyre built again? (For those unfamiliar with the Bible, the first verses are from the Old Testament and the latter verses from the New Testament.)

223.

Isaiah 13: ¹The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.... ¹⁷Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.... ¹⁹And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. ²⁰It shall never be inhabited

Vs:

1 Peter 5: ¹³The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

Q: Was Babylon inhabited after the Medes conquered them?

224.

Deuteronomy 24: ¹⁶The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

2 Chronicles 25: ⁴But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

Ezekiel 18: ²⁰The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Vs:

Exodus 20: ⁵...I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me

Exodus 34: ⁷Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Isaiah 14: ²¹Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers

Ezekiel 20: ⁴Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers

Q: Does god hold the children responsible for their fathers' sins?

225.

Daniel 1: ¹In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it...⁵ And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. ⁶ Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah

Vs:

Daniel 2: ¹And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him ... ¹² ... the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. ¹³ And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

Q: How long after Daniel and his friends became wise men did the king have his dream?

226.

Daniel 4: ⁸ But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods

Vs:

Daniel 4: ³⁷ Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase

Q: Who is King Nebuchadnezzar's god?

227.

Hosea 5: ⁹ Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be... ¹⁴ For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him

Vs:

Hosea 11: ⁹ I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim

Q: Did god say he would destroy Ephraim?

228.

Hosea 8: ¹¹ Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin... ¹³ they shall return to Egypt.

Hosea 9: ³ They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt,

Vs:

Hosea 11: ³ I taught Ephraim also to go... ⁵ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king

Q: Would Ephraim return to Egypt?

229.

Jonah 4: ⁵ So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

Vs:

Jonah 4: ⁸ And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Q: Did Jonah sit under the shadow of a booth?

230. **

1 Chronicles 3: ¹⁰ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, ¹¹ Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, ¹² Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, ¹³ Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, ¹⁴ Amon his son, Josiah his son

Vs:

Matthew 1: ⁷ and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; ⁸ and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; ⁹ and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; ¹⁰ and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias

Q: How many generations were there from Rehoboam (Roboam) to Josiah (Josias)?

231. **

1 Chronicles 3: ¹⁵ And the sons of Josiah were, the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. ¹⁶ And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. ¹⁷ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son, ¹⁸ Malchiram also, and Pedaiiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. ¹⁹ And the sons of Pedaiiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei.

Vs:

Matthew 1: ¹¹ and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: ¹² and after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel

Q: How many generations were there from Josiah/Josias to Zerubbabel/Zorobabel?

232. **

Matthew 1: ² Abraham begat (1)Isaac; and Isaac begat (2)Jacob; and Jacob begat (3)Judas and his brethren; ³ And Judas begat (4)Phares and Zara of Tamar; and Phares begat (5)Esrom; and Esrom begat (6)Aram; ⁴ And Aram begat (7)Aminadab; and Aminadab begat (8)Naasson; and Naasson begat (9)Salmon; ⁵ And Salmon begat (10)Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat (11)Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat (12)Jesse; ⁶ And Jesse begat (13)David the king; and David the king begat (14)Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias; ⁷ And Solomon begat (15)Roboam; and Roboam begat (16)Abia; and Abia begat (17)Asa; ⁸ And Asa begat (18)Josaphat; and Josaphat begat (19)Joram; and Joram begat (20)Ozias; ⁹ And Ozias begat (21)Joatham; and Joatham begat (22)Achaz; and Achaz begat (23)Ezekias; ¹⁰ And Ezekias begat (24)Manasses; and Manasses begat (25)Amon; and Amon begat (26)Josias; ¹¹ And Josias begat (27)Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: ¹² And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat (28)Salathiel; and Salathiel begat (29)Zorobabel; ¹³ And Zorobabel begat (30)Abiud; and Abiud begat (31)Eliakim; and Eliakim begat (32)Azor; ¹⁴ And Azor begat (33)Sadoc; and Sadoc begat (34)Achim; and Achim begat (35)Eliud; ¹⁵ And Eliud begat (36)Eleazar; and Eleazar begat (37)Matthan; and Matthan begat (38)Jacob; ¹⁶ And Jacob begat (39)Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born (40)Jesus, who is called Christ. [*Numbers in parentheses added for clarification.*]

Vs:

Matthew 1: ¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

Q: How many generations are represented in the listing above? (Feel free to consult the numbers in parentheses.) How many are 14 + 14 + 14?

233. **

Matthew 1: ⁶ And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

⁷ And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

⁸ And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

⁹ And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

¹⁰ And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

¹¹ And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

¹² And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

- ¹³ And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;
¹⁴ And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
¹⁵ And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;
¹⁶ And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Vs:

- Luke 3: ²³ And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,
²⁴ Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,
²⁵ Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,
²⁶ Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,
²⁷ Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,
²⁸ Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
²⁹ Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,
³⁰ Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,
³¹ Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David

Q: Who was the father of Joseph (Jesus' "supposed" father)? Who was his grandfather? Who was his great-grandfather? Etc.? How many generations are there from David to Jesus in the first list? In the second list? Is there any correlation at all between these two lineages?

234. **

Matthew 2: ¹ Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,... ¹¹ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him:... ¹³ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. ¹⁴ When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.... ¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. ²¹ And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: ²³ And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Vs:

Luke 2: ⁴ And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) ⁵ To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. ⁶ And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. ⁷ And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. ³⁹ And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

Q: When did Joseph and Mary begin to live in Nazareth? Where did Mary and Joseph go after Jesus was born?

235.

Luke 1: ³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: ³³ and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever

Vs:

John 18: ³⁶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world

Q: Was Jesus' kingdom "of this world"?

236.

Matthew 3: ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism....

Vs:

Luke 7: ³⁰ But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him

Q: Did the Pharisees accept John's baptism?

237.

Luke 3: ⁷ Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Vs:

Matthew 3: ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Q: Who did John the Baptist call "vipers"?

238.

Matthew 3: ¹³ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. ¹⁴ But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

John 1: ²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Vs:

John 1: ³³ And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. ³⁴ And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Q: Did John the Baptist recognize Jesus before or after he baptized him?

239. **

Matthew 3: ¹⁷ And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Vs:

Mark 1: ¹¹ And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Q: Who was god speaking to when he made this announcement at Jesus' baptism?

240. **

John 3: ²² After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. ²³ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴ For John was not yet cast into prison.

Vs:

Matthew 4: ¹² Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.... ¹⁸ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother,

casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁹ And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰ And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. ²¹ And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. ²² And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Q: Did Jesus call his disciples before or after John the Baptist was imprisoned?

241. **

Mark 1: ⁹ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. ¹⁰ And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.... ¹² And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. ¹³ And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

Vs:

John 1: ³² And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. ³³ And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.... ³⁵ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; ³⁶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! ³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus..... ⁴³ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Q: How "immediately" was Jesus driven into the wilderness?

242.

Matthew 4: ⁵ Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple....
⁸ Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them

Vs:

Luke 4: ⁵ And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.... ⁹ And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple

Q: Where did the devil take Jesus (obligingly) to first, the temple or the mountain?

243.

Luke 4: ⁴¹ And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.

Vs:

Luke 4: ⁴¹ ... And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

Q: Did the devils speak?

244.

Mark 1: ¹⁶ Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. ¹⁸ And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. ¹⁹ And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

Vs:

Luke 5: ³ And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. ⁴ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.... ⁶ And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.... ⁹ For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: ¹⁰ And so was

also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. ¹¹ And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

Q: Where was Jesus and what was he doing when Peter and his associate(s) forsook their occupation to follow Jesus? Were James and John with Peter at the time?

245. **

John 1: ⁴⁴ Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

Vs:

Mark 1: ²¹ And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.... ²⁹ And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

Q: From which city were Andrew and Simon Peter?

246.

Mark 1: ¹⁶ Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. ¹⁸ And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. ¹⁹ And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. ²⁰ And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him. ²¹ And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. ²² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. ²³ And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, ²⁴ saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. ²⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. ²⁶ And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. ²⁷ And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. ²⁸ And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Vs:

Luke 4: ¹ And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.... ¹⁴ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee.... ¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth.... ²⁸ And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, ²⁹ and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. ³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way, ³¹ and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. ³³ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. ³⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. ³⁶ And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷ And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.... ⁴² And when it was day, he departed.... ⁴⁴ And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.... Luke 5: ¹ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, ² and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.... ¹⁰ ...And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. ¹¹ And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

Q: Were Jesus' disciples with him when he went to Capernaum and cast out the devil?

247.

Matthew 4: ¹⁸ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁹ And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰ And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. ²¹ And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. ²² And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.... And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: ² and he opened his mouth, and taught them.... Matthew 8: ¹ When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. ² And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ³ And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴ And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ⁵ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum.... ¹⁴ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. ¹⁵ And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them. ¹⁶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick

Vs:

Mark 1: ¹⁶ Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. ¹⁸ And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. ¹⁹ And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. ²⁰ And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him ²¹ And they went into Capernaum.... ²⁹ And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰ But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. ³¹ And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. ³² And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. ³³ And all the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴ And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.... ⁴⁰ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ⁴¹ And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. ⁴² And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³ And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; ⁴⁴ and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ⁴⁵ But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Vs:

Luke 4: ³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way, ³¹ and came down to Capernaum... ³⁸ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. ³⁹ And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. ⁴⁰ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.... Luke 5: ¹ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret.... ¹⁰ and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. ¹¹ And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him. ¹² And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell

on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ¹³ And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴ And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ¹⁵ But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Q: Which did Jesus do first, heal Simon Peter's mother-in-law or heal the leper? Which did Jesus do first, heal Simon Peter's mother-in-law or call Peter? After healing Simon Peter's mother-in-law how many of the other sick folks did he heal?

248.

Matthew 3: ¹³ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. ¹⁴ But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? ¹⁵ And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

¹⁶ And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: ¹⁷ And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

John 1: ²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Vs:

Matthew 11: ² Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, ³ And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Luke 7: ¹⁹ And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Q: When his disciples came to ask this question, did John the Baptist know who Jesus was?

249.

Mark 4: ³⁴ But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Vs:

John 18: ²⁰ Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

Q: Did Jesus do any of his teachings in private?

250.

Matthew 5: ¹⁸ For verily I [Jesus] say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Leviticus 11: ⁴⁶ This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: ⁴⁷ To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

Vs:

Mark 7: ¹⁴ And when [Jesus] had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: ¹⁵ There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

Q: Did Jesus think it was okay to eat "unclean" foods?

251.

Luke 18: ¹ And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; ² saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: ³ and there was a

widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. ⁴ And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; ⁵ yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. ⁶ And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. ⁷ And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Vs:

Matthew 6: ⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Q: Should we ask god over and over for the same thing?

252.

Matthew 6: ²⁵ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.

Vs:

Proverbs 6: ⁶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: ⁷ which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, ⁸ provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. ⁹ How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? ¹⁰ Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: ¹¹ so shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Q: Should we be concerned for our future needs?

253. **

Matthew 8: ⁵ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, ⁶ and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. ⁷ And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. ⁸ The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. ⁹ For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ¹⁰ When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. ¹¹ And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹³ And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Vs:

Luke 7: ¹ Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. ² And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. ³ And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. ⁴ And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: ⁵ for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. ⁶ Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: ⁷ wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ⁹ When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. ¹⁰ And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

Q: Who came to Jesus on behalf of the centurion's servant?

254.

Matthew 9: ²⁰ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: ²¹ For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. ²² But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Vs:

Mark 5: ²⁵ And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, ²⁶ And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, ²⁷ When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. ²⁸ For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. ²⁹ And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. ³⁰ And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

Luke 8: ⁴³ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, ⁴⁴ Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd. ⁴⁵ And Jesus said, Who touched me?

Q: Was the woman healed before or after Jesus spoke to her?

255.

John 16: ²⁹ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. ³⁰ Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee

John 21: ¹⁷ ...And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things

Vs:

Matthew 8: ¹⁰ When Jesus heard it, he marvelled

Mark 13: ³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Q: Did Jesus know everything?

256. **

Matthew 8: ²⁴ And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. ²⁵ And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. ²⁶ And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.... ²⁸ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. ²⁹ And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? ³⁰ And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. ³¹ So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. ³² And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Vs:

Mark 4: ³⁷ And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

³⁸ And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? ³⁹ And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ...

Mark 5: ¹ And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. ² And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, ³ Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: ... ¹² And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. ¹³ And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Q: Jesus cast spirits out of how many men after crossing the sea and calming the storm?

257.

Matthew 9: ⁶ But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins....

Mark 13: ²⁶ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

John 5: ²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; ²⁷ and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Many more like this

Vs:

Luke 1: ³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Matthew 1: ²⁰ But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 14: ³³ Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God

And many more like this

Q: Was Jesus the son of god or the son of a man?

258. **

Mark 5: ²² And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, ²³ And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

Luke 8: ⁴¹ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: ⁴² For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying.

Vs:

Matthew 9: ¹⁸ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Q: Was the man's daughter dead when he came to Jesus?

259. **

Matthew 10: ⁵ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:... ⁹ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, ¹⁰ Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

Vs:

Mark 6: ⁷ And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; ⁸ And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse: ⁹ But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

Q: When Jesus sent out the twelve apostles did he say they should take a staff with them?

260. **

John 1: ¹⁹ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? ²⁰ And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ... ²¹ And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not.

Vs:

Matthew 11: ⁷ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, ... ¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

Q: Was John the Baptist Elias (Elijah)?

261.

Matthew 12: ¹ At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. ² But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.... ⁹ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: ¹⁰ And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

Vs:

Luke 6: ¹ And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. ² And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?... ⁶ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. ⁷ And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

Q: How long after the disciples were criticized for picking corn on the Sabbath day did Jesus cure the man with the withered hand?

262.

Matthew 12: ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench

Vs:

Matthew 21: ¹² And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves

Q: Did Jesus "strive" or "cry"?

263.

Matthew 12: ³⁹ But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas

Vs:

Acts 2: ²² Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know

Q: Did Jesus give many signs?

264.

Matthew 12: ³⁰ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Vs:

Mark 9: ⁴⁰ For he that is not against us is on our part.

Q: If a person is not interested either in supporting or opposing Jesus is he/she a gatherer or a scatterer?

265. **

Matthew 13: ⁵⁴ And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? ⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

Vs:

Mark 6: ² And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? ³ Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him

Q: Who did people say was a carpenter?

266.

Matthew 14: ¹ At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, ² And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Mark 6: ¹⁴ And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. ¹⁵ Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. ¹⁶ But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

Vs:

Luke 9: ⁷ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; ⁸ And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. ⁹ And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

Q: Did Herod think that Jesus was John the Baptist? Did people try to tell him Jesus was John the Baptist?

267.

Matthew 14: ³ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁵ And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Vs:

Mark 6: ¹⁹ Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: ²⁰ for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.... ²⁵ And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. ²⁶ And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

Q: Did Herod want John dead?

268.

John 5: ²² For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son

John 8: ²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge of you

John 9: ³⁹ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

Matthew 23: ¹³ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!... ¹⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!... ¹⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!... ¹⁶ Woe unto you, ye blind guides,... [etc., etc,]

Vs:

John 8: ¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

Q: Did Jesus judge people?

269.

Matthew 7: ¹ Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Romans 2: ¹ Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 5: ³ For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.... ¹² For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

1 Corinthians 6: ² Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Q: Should we judge people?

270.

John 5: ²² For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son

Acts 10: ³⁸ how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power.... ⁴⁰ him God raised up the third day.... ⁴² And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

Acts 17: ³⁰ And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: ³¹ because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 5: ³ For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.... ¹² For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

1 Corinthians 6: ² Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?... ⁵ I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

1 Corinthians 14: ²⁴ But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all

Vs:

Luke 11: ¹⁹ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

John 7: ²⁴ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Vs:

Hebrews 12: ²² but ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, ²³ to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all

John 8: ⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

Romans 3: ⁶ God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

Vs:

John 12: ⁴⁸ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Q: Who does judge people?

271.

John 5: ³¹ If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

Vs:

John 8: ¹⁴ Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true

Q: If Jesus bears witness of himself, is it true?

272.

Leviticus 20: ¹⁰ And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Vs:

John 8: ³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, ⁴ they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? ⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. ⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

Q: What should be done with those who commit adultery? (Does Jesus think we should follow the law?)

273.

John 6: ¹⁴ Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. ¹⁵ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

Vs:

Mark 6: ⁵² For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

Q: What kind of impression did Jesus make by the miraculous feeding of 5000 men with a few loaves?

274.

Matthew 16: ⁴ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed. ⁵ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. ⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

Vs:

Mark 8: ¹² And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. ¹³ And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side. ¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. ¹⁵ And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. ¹⁶ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

Q: Besides the Pharisees, who was the other party whose "leaven" the disciples should beware of?

275.

Matthew 16: ¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Vs:

John 1: ⁴⁰ One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

Q: Who revealed to Peter that Jesus was the Christ?

276.

Matthew 17: ¹ And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, ² And was transfigured before them.... ¹⁴ ...there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, ¹⁵ Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed... ¹⁸ And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him ... ²² And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus

said unto them....²⁴ And when they were come to Capernaum ... 18: ¹ At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Vs:

Mark 9: ² And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them....¹⁷ And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit ...²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit....²⁶ And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him ...³⁰ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ...³³ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? ³⁴ But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest. ³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Q: Who initiated the conversation between Jesus and his disciples over who would be the greatest?

277. **

Matthew 20: ¹⁷ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, ¹⁸ Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, ¹⁹ and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. ²⁰ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. ²¹ And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom....²⁹ And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. ³⁰ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. ³¹ And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. ³² And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? ³³ They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. ³⁴ So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Vs:

Mark 10: ³² And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, ³³ saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: ³⁴ and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again ³⁵ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. ³⁶ And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? ³⁷ They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. ⁴⁶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. ⁴⁷ And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸ And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹ And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. ⁵⁰ And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹ And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. ⁵² And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Q: Who made the request about sitting on Jesus right and left? How many blind men were healed?

278.

Matthew 21: ⁶ And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, ⁷ And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

Vs:

John 12: ¹² On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. ¹⁴ And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon

Q: Who found the ass/colt?

279. **

Matthew 21: ⁷ And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. ⁸ And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. ⁹ And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. ... ² And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, ¹³ And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.... ¹⁷ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Vs:

Mark 11: ⁷ And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. ⁸ And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way. ⁹ And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: ¹⁰ Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. ¹¹ And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. ... ¹⁵ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; ¹⁶ And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. ¹⁷ And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Q: Did Jesus overthrow the moneychangers on the same day he entered Jerusalem on a colt or on the next day?

280.

Previous entry

Vs:

John 2: ¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. ¹² After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. ¹³ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵ and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; ¹⁶ and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

Q: Did Jesus drive the moneychangers out of the temple at the beginning of his ministry or later, after his triumphal entry to Jerusalem?

281.

Luke 16: ¹ And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man... ²³ And in hell he lift up his eyes, ... ²⁷ Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: ²⁸ For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹ Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. ³⁰ And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. ³¹ And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Vs:

John 11: ⁴³ And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴ And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. ⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

Q: Are people persuaded by someone coming back from the dead?

282.

Deuteronomy 24: ¹ When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. ² And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

Vs:

Luke 16: ¹⁸ ... and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery

Q: Is it okay to marry a divorced woman?

283. **

Matthew 21: ¹⁹ And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. ²⁰ And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Vs:

Mark 11: ¹³ And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. ¹⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it. ¹⁵ And they come to Jerusalem.... ¹⁹ And when even was come, he went out of the city. ²⁰ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. ²¹ And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

Q: How soon after Jesus cursed the fig tree did his disciples notice it had dried up?

284. **

Mark 12: ² And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴ And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. ⁵ And again he sent another; and him they killed

Vs:

Luke 20: ¹⁰ And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. ¹¹ And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. ¹² And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

Q: In the parable of the husbandmen, what happened to the third servant the vineyard owner sent?

285.

Matthew 21: ⁴⁰ When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

⁴¹ They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

Vs:

Mark 12: ⁹ What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

Q: In the parable of the husbandmen, who answered Jesus' question about what the lord of the vineyard would do?

286. **

Luke 21: ¹⁶ And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. ¹⁷ And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

Vs:

Luke 21: ¹⁸ But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Q: In Jesus' description of future times will his followers be killed?

287.

Matthew 22: ²³ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, ²⁴ saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁵ Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: ²⁶ likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. ²⁷ And last of all the woman died also. ²⁸ Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. ²⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Vs:

Mark 12: ¹⁸ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁰ Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. ²¹ And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. ²² And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. ²³ In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. ²⁴ And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

Q: Did Jesus respond with a question or with a statement?

288.

Mark 13: ³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Vs:

John 5: ²⁰ For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Q: Did Jesus know what the father knew?

289.

Matthew 25: ³⁴ Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world

Vs:

John 14: ² In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Q: When was heaven "prepared" for us?

290.

John 14: ²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name....

Vs:

John 15: ²⁶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father

Q: Who sent the holy ghost?

291.

John 15: ¹⁵ Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Vs:

John 16: [*later in the same discourse*] ¹² I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Q: Had Jesus made everything known to his disciples when he made the first statement?

292. **

Matthew 26: ⁶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹ For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

Vs:

Luke 7: ³⁶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. ³⁷ And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, ³⁸ And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

Vs:

John 12: ¹ Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. ² There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. ³ Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. ⁴ Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, ⁵ Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

Q: Where was Jesus when this took place? What part of his body was anointed? How many people questioned this action?

293.

Luke 22: ⁷ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. ⁸ And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.... ¹⁴ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. ¹⁵ And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer

Vs:

John 13: ¹ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. ² And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him....

John 19: ¹³ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! ¹⁵ But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him.... ¹⁶ ...And they took Jesus, and led him away.

Q: Was Jesus crucified before or after the Passover?

294. **

John 13: ³³ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come.... ³⁶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

Vs:

John 16: ⁵ But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

Q: Did any of Jesus' disciples ask him where he was going?

295.

John 6: ⁶⁶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Vs:

John 17: ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Q: Did Jesus lose any of his followers other than the "son of perdition"?

296. **

Matthew 26: ³⁰ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ³¹ Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ³² But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. ³³ Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. ³⁴ Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ³⁵ Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Vs:

Luke 22: ¹² And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. ¹³ And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passover. ¹⁴ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.... ³¹ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: ³² but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. ³³ And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. ³⁴ And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.... ³⁹ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Q: Where were they when Jesus told Peter that he would deny him three times?

297.

Matthew 26: ²¹ And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²² And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

Vs:

John 13: ²¹ When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²² Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. ²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. ²⁵ He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

Q: Who asked Jesus a question in response to his announcement?

298.

Luke 22: ³⁹ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁴¹ And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, ⁴² saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. ⁴³ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. ⁴⁵ And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶ and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. ⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

Vs:

Matthew 26: ³⁶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. ³⁷ And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. ³⁸ Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. ³⁹ And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. ⁴⁰ And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ⁴² He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. ⁴³ And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. ⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Q: How many times did Jesus leave the disciples to pray before being arrested?

299. **

John 13: ³⁸ Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

Vs:

Mark 14: ⁶⁶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: ⁶⁷ and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁶⁸ But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. ⁶⁹ And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. ⁷⁰ And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth thereto. ⁷¹ But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. ⁷² And the second time the cock crew.

Q: Did the cock crow before Peter denied Jesus the third time?

300. **

Matthew 26: ⁴⁸ Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. ⁴⁹ And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

Mark 14: ⁴⁴ And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. ⁴⁵ And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

Vs:

John 18: ³ Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴ Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? ⁵ They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

Q: How was Jesus' identity made known to the band of men that came for him?

301.

Matthew 26: ⁵⁶ But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Mark 14: ⁵⁰ And they all forsook him, and fled.

Vs:

John 18: ¹⁵ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple

Q: Did everyone forsake Jesus?

302.

Matthew 26: ⁷¹ And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁷² And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

Mark 14: ⁶⁹ And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

Vs:

Luke 22: ⁵⁸ And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

Q: What gender was this second person who identified Peter as having been with Jesus?

303.

Luke 22: ⁵⁴ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

Vs:

Luke 22: ⁶¹ And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Q: How "afar off" did Peter follow?

304.

Mark 14: ⁶¹ But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? ⁶² And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Vs:

Luke 22: ⁶⁷ Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: ⁶⁸ And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. ⁶⁹ Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰ Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

Q: When Jesus was questioned by the Jewish leaders before his crucifixion, did he claim that he was the Christ?

305.

Matthew 27: ¹¹ And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. ¹² And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? ¹⁴ And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Vs:

John 18: ³³ Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? ³⁴ Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? ³⁵ Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? ³⁶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. ³⁷ Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Q: Did Jesus answer Pilate "to never a word"?

306.

Matthew 27: ²⁴ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing.... ²⁶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.... ²⁸ And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

Vs:

Mark 15: ¹⁵ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.... ¹⁷ And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head

Vs:

John 19: ¹ Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. ² And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, ³ and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. ⁴ Pilate therefore went forth again... ¹² And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.... ¹⁶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

Q: What color was the robe? Was it put on Jesus before or after Pilate released him?

307. **

Matthew 27: ³ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders ... ⁵ ... and went and hanged himself.

Vs:

Acts 1: ¹⁶ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.... ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

Q: How did Judas die?

308. **

Matthew 27: ³ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,... ⁵ And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Vs:

Acts 1: ¹⁶ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.... ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

Q: What did Judas do with the money he received from betraying Jesus?

309. **

Matthew 27: ³ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,... ⁶ And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷ And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

Vs:

Acts 1: ¹⁶ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus... ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

Q: Who bought the field?

310.

Matthew 27: ⁶ And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷ And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸ Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

Vs:

Acts 1: ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹ And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

Q: Why was the field named "The Field of Blood"?

311. **

Matthew 27: ³² And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

Mark 15: ²¹ And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

Luke 23: ²⁶ And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

Vs:

John 19: ¹⁶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away. ¹⁷ And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

Q: Who carried Jesus' cross to the crucifixion site?

312.

Matthew 27: ³⁷ And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Vs:

Mark 15: ²⁶ And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Vs:

Luke 23: ³⁸ And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Vs:

John 19: ¹⁹ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Q: What did the inscription on Jesus' cross say?

313.

Matthew 27: ⁴⁴ The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

Mark 15: ³² ...And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

Vs:

Luke 23: ³⁹ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. ⁴⁰ But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?... ⁴² And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. ⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Q: How many of the thieves crucified with Jesus reviled him?

314.

Luke 23: ³⁹ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, ... ⁴⁰ But the other answering rebuked him... ⁴² And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. ⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Vs:

Revelation 20: ⁴ And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. ⁵ But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.

1 Thessalonians 4: ¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first

Q: How long did/will the thief on the cross have to wait to see paradise?

315.

Matthew 27: ⁵⁵ And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: ⁵⁶ Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

Vs:

John 19: ²⁵ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! ²⁷ Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother!

Q: Were Mary Magdalene and whichever women were with her near to or far away from the cross?

316. **

John 19: ¹³ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

Vs:

Mark 15: ²⁹ And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, ³⁰ Save thyself, and come down from the cross.... ³³ And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

Luke 23: ³³ And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him... ⁴⁴ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Q: How much time elapsed between the time that Jesus was presented by Pilate to the people and the time he was on the cross?

317.

Matthew 27: ³³ And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, ³⁴ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

Vs:

Mark 15: ²² And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
²³ And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

Q: What did they give Jesus to drink when he arrived at the crucifixion site?

318.

Matthew 27: ⁴⁸ And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. ⁴⁹ The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

Vs:

Mark 15: ³⁵ And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. ³⁶ And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

Q: Who was it who said to wait and see if Elias would save Jesus?

319.

Luke 23: ⁴⁶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Vs:

John 19: ³⁰ When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Q: What was the last thing Jesus said before he died?

320.

Luke 23: ⁴⁴ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. ⁴⁶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Vs:

Matthew 27: ⁵⁰ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. ⁵¹ And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom

Q: Did the veil of the temple tear before or after Jesus died?

321.

Mark 15: ³⁹ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

Vs:

Luke 23: ⁴⁷ Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

Q: What did the centurion say about Jesus when he died?

322.

John 19: ⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. ⁴² There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

Vs:

Matthew 27: ⁵⁹ And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Q: Why did they bury Jesus in this particular tomb?

323.

Matthew 12: ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

John 20: ¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. ¹⁷ Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father

Vs:

Luke 23: ⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Vs:

Acts 2: ³¹ he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Q: Where did Jesus go between his crucifixion and his resurrection?

324. **

Matthew 12: ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Mark 8: ³¹ And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Vs:

Mark 15: ³⁴ And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? ... ³⁷ And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

Luke 23: ⁵⁴ And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

Luke 24: ¹ Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. ² And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. ³ And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: ⁵ And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but is risen

Q: How many days and nights did Jesus spend in "the hearth of the earth"? (Not to insult anyone's intelligence, but the Sabbath is from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday. The ninth hour is 3 PM.)

NOTE: The discrepancies in the Easter story are so many and so confusing that it is difficult to point them all out. The following presents a good sampling, though.

325.

Luke 23: ⁵⁵ And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment. (Luke 24:) ¹ Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Q: Did the women buy the spices before or after the Sabbath?

326.

John 19: ³⁹ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. ⁴⁰ Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Q: Why would the women come with spices to anoint Jesus when this had already been done?

327.

Matthew 28: ¹ In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. ² And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Vs:

John 20: ¹ The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

Q: How many women came to the tomb on Easter morning? Had the sun started to rise when at least Mary Magdalene arrived?

328.

Matthew 28: ¹ In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Q: Why did the women come to Jesus' tomb?

329. **

Matthew 28: ² And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ³ His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: ⁴ And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. ⁵ And the angel answered and said unto the women,...

Vs:

Mark 16: ⁵ And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. ⁶ And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

Vs:

Luke 24: ⁴ And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: ⁵ And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee

Vs:

John 20: ¹¹ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, ¹² And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Q: How many angels were there? Were they/he inside or outside the tomb? Were they/he standing or sitting?

330. **

Mark 16: ² And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.... ⁵ And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. ... ⁸ And they went out quickly, and fled from the

sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they anything to any man; for they were afraid.

Vs:

Matthew 28: ¹In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. ²And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.... ⁸And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Luke 24: ¹Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. ²And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. ³And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments... ⁹And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

Vs:

John 20: ¹The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. ²Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple,... ⁴So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.... ¹⁰Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. ¹¹But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, ¹²And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Q: Did the woman/women tell the disciples about Jesus' resurrection? Did she/they see the angel(s) before or after doing so?

331. **

Matthew 28: ¹In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.... ⁸And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. ⁹And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Vs:

John 20: ¹The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.... ¹⁷Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. ¹⁸Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the LORD, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

Q: How many women met Jesus at his first appearance after his resurrection? Did she/they touch him? Did she/they leave to tell the disciples before or after meeting Jesus?

332.

Luke 24: ¹³And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. ¹⁴And they talked together of all these things which had happened. ¹⁵And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.... ³³And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, ³⁴saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. ³⁵And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. ³⁶And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹² After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. ¹³ And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them. ¹⁴ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Q: Did Jesus appear to the disciples while the two men were reporting their story or afterwards?

333.

Matthew 28: ⁹ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. ¹⁰ Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.... ¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. ¹⁷ And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Vs:

Luke 24: ³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, ³⁴ saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. ³⁵ And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. ³⁶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ³⁷ But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.... ⁴⁹ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. ⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Q: Where did the disciples meet Jesus after his resurrection?

334.

Matthew 26: ¹⁰ When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. ¹¹ For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

Vs:

Matthew 28: ¹⁸ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. ¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: ²⁰ teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Q: Was Jesus with the disciples "unto the end of the world"?

335. **

Luke 24: ¹ Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. ² And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.... ¹³ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village... ³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, ³⁴ Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.... ³⁶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, ... ⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Vs:

Acts 1: ³ To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God

Q: How long after Jesus' resurrection did he ascend to heaven?

336.

Mark 16: ¹⁴ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat... ¹⁹ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Vs:

Luke 24: ⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. . ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Vs:

Acts 1: ⁹ And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.... ¹² Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet.

Q: From where did Jesus ascend to heaven?

337. **

1 Corinthians 15: ³ For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴ and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: ⁵ and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve

Vs:

Matthew 27: ³ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. ⁵ And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Q: Who were these twelve, given that there were originally 12 disciples, and Judas had committed suicide out of remorse for betraying Jesus?

338. **

Luke 24: ³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,... ³⁶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ³⁷ But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. ³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? ³⁹ Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself

Vs:

John 20: ¹⁹ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ²⁰ And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the LORD... ²⁴ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

Q: Was Thomas with the rest of the disciples when Jesus appeared to them? (Note: There were originally 12, and Judas, of course, was no longer with them.)

339.

Acts 1: ²⁴ And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men...

Vs:

Deuteronomy 8: ² And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

2 Chronicles 32: ³¹ Howbeit in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

Q: Does god know what is in everyone's "heart"?

340.

Exodus 4: ¹⁰ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

Vs:

Acts 7: ²² And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

Q: What kind of speaker was Moses?

341.

Acts 4: ²⁷ For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Vs:

Matthew 27: ²² Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. ²³ And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

Mark 15: ¹² And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? ¹³ And they cried out again, Crucify him. ¹⁴ Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done?

Luke 23: ¹³ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴ said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.... ²⁰ Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. ²¹ But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. ²² And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him

John 18: ³⁸ Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.... John 19: ⁴ Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.... ¹² And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him

Q: Was Pontius Pilate "gathered together" against Jesus?

342.

Acts 5: ²⁷ And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, ²⁸ saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. ²⁹ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

Vs:

Romans 13: ¹ Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. ² Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

Q: Were Peter and the other apostles damned because they resisted authority?

343.

Acts 7: ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, ¹⁶ and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

Vs:

Genesis 33: ¹⁸ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. ¹⁹ And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

²⁰ And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.... Genesis 34: ¹ And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. ² And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

Genesis 49: ²⁹ And [Jacob] charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, ³⁰ in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace. ³¹ There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

Q: Who bought the property from Hamor (Emmor) of Shechem (Sychem)? From whom did Abraham buy the burial place where Jacob was buried? What nationality was Hamor? What nationality was the person Abraham bought the burial ground from?

344.

Exodus 3: ¹⁰ Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. ¹¹ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

Exodus 7: ⁷ And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

Vs:

Acts 7: ²² And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

²³ And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

²⁴ And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: ²⁵ For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

Q: How old was Moses when he set out to deliver the Israelites?

345.

Acts 9: ⁷ And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

Vs:

Acts 22: ⁹ And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

Q: Did the men with Saul (later called Paul) hear god's voice at Saul's conversion?

346.

Acts 9: ⁷ And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

Vs:

Acts 26: ¹⁴ And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

Q: Did those present with Paul at his conversion fall down or remain standing?

347.

Acts 9: ²² But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. ²³ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: ²⁴ but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. ²⁵ Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. ²⁶ And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. ²⁸ And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

Vs:

Galatians 1: ¹⁵ But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: ¹⁷ neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. ¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. ¹⁹ But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. ²⁰ Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not

Q: Did Paul go to Jerusalem shortly after his conversion? When he did go to Jerusalem how many of the apostles did he see?

348.

Acts 13: ³³ God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Vs:

Psalms 2: ¹ Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? ² The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, ³ Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. ⁴ He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. ⁵ Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. ⁶ Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. ⁷ I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. ⁸ Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. ⁹ Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. ¹⁰ Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. ¹¹ Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. ¹² Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Q: The entire second psalm is reproduced here. Where does it say something about someone being raised from the dead? Also, If Jesus was begotten on a certain day, then has he existed from eternity?

349.

Acts 15: ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; ²⁹ that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication

Vs:

1 Corinthians 8: ⁴ As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.... ⁸ But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

1 Corinthians 10: ²⁵ Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake: ²⁶ for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. ²⁷ If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake

Q: Is it okay to eat meat that has been offered to idols?

350.

Acts 20: ¹⁶ For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus... ¹⁷ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. ¹⁸ And when they were come to him, he said unto them.... ²⁶ Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

Vs:

Acts 9: ¹ And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest

Acts 21: ⁴⁰ And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying....

Acts 22: ²⁰ and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

Acts 26: ¹ ...Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself... ⁹ I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰ Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. ¹¹ And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

Q: Don't you think it was a bit disingenuous of Paul to claim he was pure from the blood of all men?

351.

Acts 26: ²³ That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead

Vs:

2 Kings 4: ³² And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed...
³⁴ And he went up, and lay upon the child... and the flesh of the child waxed warm... ³⁵ ...and the child opened his eyes.

Matthew 9: ¹⁸ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live....

²⁵ But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

John 11: ⁴⁴ And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Q: Was Jesus the first to rise from the dead?

352.

Romans 2: ¹² For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law

Vs:

Romans 4: ¹⁵ ...for where no law is, there is no transgression

Romans 5: ¹³ (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Q: Were all those who died before the law was given in Exodus not responsible for their sins?

353.

Romans 3: ¹⁰ As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one

Vs:

Job 1: ¹ There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Luke 1: ⁵ There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. ⁶ And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

2 Peter 2: ⁴ For if God... ⁷ and delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: ⁸ (for that righteous man dwelling among them...

Q: Were/are some people righteous?

354.

Genesis 17: ¹⁷ Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

Vs:

Romans 4: ¹⁶... Abraham; who is the father of us all ... ¹⁹ And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: ²⁰ He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; ²¹ And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Q: Did Abraham "stagger ... through unbelief"?

355.

Hebrews 11: ¹¹Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

Vs:

Genesis 18: ⁹ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. ¹⁰ And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. ¹¹ Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. ¹² Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? ¹³ And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? ¹⁴ Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. ¹⁵ Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

Q: Did Sarah have faith in god's promise?

356.

Romans 3: ³¹ Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

Vs:

Romans 7: ⁴ Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ

Q: What is the relationship between Christians and the law?

357.

Romans 7: ¹² Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Vs:

Ezekiel 20: ²⁵ Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live

Q: Are all of god's commandments good?

358.

Matthew 10: ¹⁶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 1: ¹⁹ For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.... ²⁷ but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise

Q: Does god want us to be wise or foolish?

359.

Acts 10: ³⁶ The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ

Vs:

Matthew 10: ³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Q: Did Jesus come to bring peace?

360.

Matthew 5: ⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Vs:

Matthew 10: ³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Luke 22: ³⁶ Then said [Jesus] unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

Q: Should we be peaceful?

361.

1 Corinthians 7: ⁸ I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹ But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

Vs:

1 Timothy 5: ¹⁴ I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

Q: Did Paul think it was better for young women to marry or stay single?

362.

1 Corinthians 7: ⁸ I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹ But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.... ²⁷ ...Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ¹⁸ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

Q: Is it good for a man to be unmarried?

363.

Proverbs 20: ¹ Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. Proverbs 23: ³¹ Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. ³² At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Vs:

Deuteronomy 14: ²⁴ And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: ²⁵ then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: ²⁶ and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household

1 Timothy 5: ²³ Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

Q: Should one drink?

364.

1 Corinthians 7: ¹⁰ And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: ¹¹ But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. ¹² But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

Vs:

The Bible is the word of god.

Q: Is the part of this chapter starting with verse 12 the word of god?

365.

1 Corinthians 10: ¹ Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ² and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea

Vs:

Exodus 13: ²¹ And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: ²² he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

Exodus 14: ¹⁹ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: ²⁰ and it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel

Exodus 16: ¹⁰ And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

Q: Where was the cloud in relationship to the people? (And who was "baptized" in the sea, seeing that the Israelites passed through dry shod, and the Egyptians were inundated?)

366. **

1 Corinthians 10: ⁸ Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

Vs:

Numbers 25: ¹ And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.... ⁹ And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

Q: How many died in the plague?

367.

1 Corinthians 11: ¹⁴ Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

Vs:

Numbers 6: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD.... ⁵ All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

Q: Does god think it is a shame for a man to have long hair?

368.

1 Corinthians 15: ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

Vs:

2 Corinthians 11: ⁵ For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

Q: How did Paul (the author) compare himself to the other apostles?

369.

1 Corinthians 15: ⁵² in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible

Vs:

Job 7: ⁹ As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

Q: Is there a resurrection of the dead?

370.

1 Corinthians 15: ⁵⁰ Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Vs:

2 Kings 2: ¹¹ And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Q: Was Elijah flesh and blood?

371.

2 Corinthians 4: ⁴ in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Vs:

Acts 17: ²⁴ God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

Q: Who is the god of this world?

372.

Galatians 1: ¹⁰ For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 10: ³³ Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

Q: Did Paul (author of both books) seek to please men?

373.

Galatians 6: ² Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Vs:

Galatians 6: ⁵ For every man shall bear his own burden.

Q: Should we bear each other's burdens or just bear our own?

374.

Ephesians 2: ¹³ but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

¹⁴ For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; ¹⁵ having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace

Vs:

Matthew 5: ¹⁷ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. ¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Q: Did Jesus abolish the law?

375.

Matthew 15: ³ But [Jesus] answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? ⁴ For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Ephesians 6: ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ² Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;) ³ that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Vs:

Matthew 10: ³⁵ For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother

Luke 14: ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Q: Will Jesus be happy if we honor and respect our parents?

376.

Luke 14: ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Vs:

1 John 3: ¹⁵ Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

1 John 4: ²⁰ If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

Q: What should be one's attitude toward one's brother?

377.

James 5: ¹⁹ Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; ²⁰ Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Vs:

Hebrews 6: ⁴ For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, ⁵ And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, ⁶ If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance

Q: Can a person who falls away from the faith renew his salvation?

378.

Hebrews 6: ¹⁸ That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us

Titus 1: ² In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began

Vs:

Exodus 34: ¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.... ²⁷ And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.²⁸ And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

1 Kings 22: ²¹ And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. ²² And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

2 Kings 8: ¹⁰ And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die. [*Statement by Elisha, but can we assume god told him to say it?*]

Jeremiah 4: ¹⁰ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

Ezekiel 14: ⁹ And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet

2 Thessalonians 2: ¹¹ And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ¹² that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Q: Does god ever lie?

379.

2 Thessalonians 2: ⁸ And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: ⁹ even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders

Vs:

Psalm 136: ¹ O give thanks unto the LORD... ⁴ To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Q: Can anyone other than god do great wonders?

380.

1 Timothy 2: ³ For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴ Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

2 Peter 3: ⁹ The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Vs:

Proverbs 16: ⁴ The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

John 12: ⁴⁰ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Romans 9: ¹⁸ Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

2 Thessalonians 2: ¹¹ And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

¹² That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Q: Does god want all to be saved?

381.

Romans 2: ¹¹ for there is no respect of persons with God.

Ephesians 6: ⁹ ... knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him

Vs:

Romans 1: ¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Malachi 1: ² I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, ³ and I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

Deuteronomy 14: ² For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

Q: Does god show respect of persons?

382.

Hebrews 11: ⁸ By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.... ¹² Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

Vs:

Genesis 21: ² For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. ³ And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.... Genesis 25: ¹ Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. ² And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

Q: Was Abraham as good as dead?

383.

James 1: ¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man

Vs:

Genesis 22: ¹ And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. ² And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

2 Samuel 24: ¹ And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah

Q: Does god tempt people?

384.

James 1: ¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man

Vs:

Matthew 6: ⁹ After this manner therefore pray ye.... ¹³ And lead us not into temptation

Q: Why is it necessary to pray to god to not to lead into temptation if god doesn't tempt anybody?

385.

James 1: ¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man

Vs:

Deuteronomy 6: ¹⁶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

Malachi 3: ¹⁵ ...yea, they that tempt God are even delivered

Acts 15: ¹⁰ Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Q: Can god be tempted?

386.

Romans 8: ³⁰ Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified

Vs:

Romans 10: ¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Q: Can anyone be saved, or only those who are predestined?

387.

John 6: ⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him

Vs:

Romans 10: ¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Q: Can anyone be saved, or only those who are drawn by god?

388.

James 2: ¹⁷ Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.... ²⁰ But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

Vs:

Romans 3: ²⁸ Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law

Q: Are works necessary for salvation or only faith?

389.

Hebrews 7: ¹⁸ For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

Vs:

2 Timothy 3: ¹⁶ All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness

Q: Is all scripture profitable?

390.

Hebrews 11: ³¹ By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

Vs:

James 2: ²⁵ Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Q: Was Rahab the harlot justified by works or by faith?

391.

References from previous question

Vs:

Mark 16: ¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved

Vs:

Acts 16: ³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Vs:

Romans 10: ⁹ that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Vs:

1 Peter 3: ²¹ The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us

Vs:

Luke 7: ⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Vs:

Acts 2: ²¹ ...whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Vs:

1 Timothy 2: ¹⁴ And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

¹⁵ Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Vs:

Romans 10: ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Vs:

Hebrews 5: ⁹ and being made perfect, [Jesus] became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him

Q: How exactly is a person saved, anyway?

392.

Romans 9: ¹⁶ So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 9: ²⁴ Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

Q: Should we "run" to "obtain" our prize or just rely on god's mercy?

393.

Romans 10: ¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

1 John 1: ⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Acts 13: ³⁹ And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses

Vs:

Mark 3: ²⁹ But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

Matthew 12: ³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Q: If someone confesses his sin of holy ghost blasphemy will he be forgiven?

394.

John 10: ²⁸ and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

John 6: ³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Vs:

2 Peter 2: ²⁰ For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

1 Timothy 4: ¹ Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils

Hebrews 10: ²⁶ For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries

James 5: ¹⁹ Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; ²⁰ let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins

Q: Can saved people be lost again?

395.

1 Peter 4: ⁷ But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

Revelation 1: ³ Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

Vs:

2 Thessalonians 2: ¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, ² that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

Q: Were the early Christians to believe that the day of the lord was "at hand"?

396. **

Hebrews 11: ⁵ By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him

Vs:

Hebrews 11: [continuing the same discourse] ¹³ These all died in faith, not having received the promises

Q: Did Enoch die?

397.

Hebrews 11: ²³ By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. ²⁴ By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵ choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; ²⁶ esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. ²⁷ By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king

Vs:

Acts 7: ²³ And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. ²⁴ And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian....

Exodus 2: ¹⁵ Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh

Q: Did Moses fear Pharaoh? How could he "esteem the reproach of Christ" when he had never heard of him? Did it take Moses 40 years to "come to years"? And when did Moses ever "suffer affliction with the people of god"?

398.

Jude 1: ³ Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

Vs:

Proverbs 18: ⁶ A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

2 Timothy 2: ²⁴ And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient

Q: Should Christians contend with those who disagree with them?

399.

Revelation 7: ⁴ And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Vs:

Revelation 7: [continuing] ⁵ Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. ⁶ Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. ⁷ Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. ⁸ Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. ⁹ After this I beheld, and....

Q: If these 144,000 were from all the tribes of Israel, where is the tribe of Dan?

400.

Revelation 15: ⁴ Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy

Vs:

Leviticus 11: ⁴⁴ For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy

Psalm 86: ¹ Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy. ² Preserve my soul; for I am holy

Hebrews 12: ¹⁴ Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord

Q: Is anyone holy other than god?

401.

John 1: ¹⁸ No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

1 John 4: ¹² No man hath seen God at any time.

Vs:

Genesis 12: ⁷ And the LORD appeared unto Abram,...

Genesis 17: ¹ And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram,...

Genesis 18: ¹ And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre...

Genesis 26: ² And the LORD appeared unto him, and said,... ²⁴ And the LORD appeared unto him the same night...

Exodus 24: ⁹ Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: ¹⁰ and they saw the God of Israel

Exodus 33: ¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

Deuteronomy 34: ¹⁰ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face

1 Samuel 3: ²¹ And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh...

1 Kings 9: ¹ And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, ² That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

Isaiah 6: ¹ In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.... ⁵ Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

Amos 7: ⁷ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. ⁸ And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou?

Q: Has any man seen god?

402.

Exodus 33: ¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

Deuteronomy 34: ¹⁰ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face

Vs:

Exodus 33: ²⁰ And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Q: If we assume that Moses saw god, did he see his face?

403.

Mark 15: ³⁴ And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mark 13: ³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

John 14: ²⁸ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Acts 2: ²² Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and sign....

1 John 4: ¹² No man hath seen God at any time.

1 Corinthians 15: ²⁸ And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

Vs:

John 10: ³⁰ I and my Father are one.

John 14: ⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?

1 John 5: ⁷ For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

Q: Is Jesus god?

404. **

2 Kings 2: ¹¹ And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Vs:

John 3: ¹³ And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

Q: Had any man ever ascended up to heaven at the time that Jesus made this statement?

405.

Matthew 18: ³ and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 19: ¹⁴ But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 13: ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

Ephesians 4: ¹⁴ that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive

Q: Should Christians be child-like?

406.

Matthew 25: ⁴⁶ And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

John 5: ²⁸ Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

1 John 2: ²⁵ And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

Vs:

Psalms 6: ⁵ For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

Psalms 39: ¹³ O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Psalms 88: ⁴ ...I am as a man that hath no strength: ⁵ free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more.

Psalms 115: ¹⁷ The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

Q: Is there life after death?

407.

Romans 4: ¹ What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

Romans 9: ¹⁰ And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac

1 Corinthians 4: ¹⁵ For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Vs:

Matthew 23: ⁹ And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Q: Should anyone refer to someone other than god as his/her father?

408.

Genesis 6: ⁶ And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

⁷ And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Exodus 32: ¹⁴ And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

1 Samuel 15: ¹⁰ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, ¹¹ It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king... ³⁵ and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel

2 Samuel 24: ¹⁶ And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil

1 Chronicles 21: ¹⁵ And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil

Jeremiah 15: ⁶ Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

Amos 7: ³ The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD... ⁶ The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

Vs:

Numbers 23: ¹⁹ God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

1 Samuel 15: ²⁹ And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

Q: Does god repent?

409.

Genesis 17: ⁷ And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Psalms 19: ⁷ The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul

Vs:

Hebrews 8: ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. ⁸ For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: ⁹ not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.... ¹³ In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

Q: Was god's first covenant everlasting? Was it perfect?

410.

Matthew 5: ¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven

1 Chronicles 16: ¹⁵ Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations... ¹⁷ and hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant

Vs:

Romans 7: ⁴ Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. ⁵ For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. ⁶ But now we are delivered from the law....

Galatians 3: ²⁴ Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Q: Is the Old Testament law still in effect?

411.

Psalm 14: ²The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. ³They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Romans 3: ¹⁰as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: ¹¹there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. ¹²They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Vs:

John 5: ²⁸Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

2 Corinthians 5: ¹⁰For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Q: Do people do good?

412.

John 3: ¹⁷For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. ¹⁸He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

1 John 4: ⁹In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

Vs:

Luke 3: ³⁸which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

Genesis 6: ⁴There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown

Job 1: ⁶Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.... Job 2: ¹Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

Q: How many sons does/has god have/had? (Can you envision god's sons having sex with human females? How many women do you think Jesus got pregnant during the human-divine mating fling in Genesis?)

413.

Psalm 112: ¹...Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD... ³Wealth and riches shall be in his house

Proverbs 15: ⁶In the house of the righteous is much treasure

Vs:

Luke 6: ²⁴But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

James 5: ¹Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. ²Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. ³Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire.

Q: Is it good or bad to be rich?

414.

Proverbs 12: ²²Lying lips are abomination to the LORD

Revelation 21: ⁸But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone

Vs:

Exodus 1: ¹⁵ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: ¹⁶ and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. ¹⁷ But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. ¹⁸ And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive? ¹⁹ And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them. ²⁰ Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. ²¹ And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

Joshua 2: ³ And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country. ⁴ And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were: ⁵ and it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. ⁶ But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

James 2: ²⁵ Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Q: Is it okay with god if we lie?

415.

Proverbs 16: ⁷ When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him

Vs:

2 Timothy 3: ¹² Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Q: What will your life be like if you are a good Christian?

416.

Isaiah 45: ¹⁷ But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Psalms 78: ⁶⁹ And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

Ecclesiastes 1: ⁴ ...but the earth abideth for ever.

Ephesians 3: ²¹ unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end.

Psalms 104: ⁵ who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

Vs:

Matthew 24: ³⁵ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Q: Will the world come to an end?

417.

Psalms 145: ⁹ The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

Vs:

Jeremiah 13: ¹³ Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. ¹⁴ And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Chapter 1 of this book

Q: Is god good to all?

CHAPTER 6

SOME MORE QUESTIONS

The following passages do not, to my knowledge, directly contradict another passage of scripture, but many nevertheless illustrate the errors and inaccuracies of the Bible. Many of them contradict reality, such as assuming the earth to be flat or that the stars are just balls of light suspended over the earth. I have not included here the great number of "miracles" of the Bible, even though they are, of course, absurd and contradict reality. However, the Bible makes the claim that there is an omnipotent creator of the universe who is able to interrupt the laws of nature and of physics to perform miracles. Therefore, I do not reference individual miracles, but only those statements that indicate a misunderstanding of the nature of known reality.

Although I do mention it in at least one example, I have not generally included places where the New Testament seems to misquote the Old Testament or refers to quotes that don't exist in the Old Testament. Many critics will cite such seeming errors or omissions, and they are most likely correct in doing so. However, it would seem that there are books of the Bible that have been "lost" and do not occur in our Bible, and these missing books could contain some of the missing quotes. For instance, the Bible refers to The Book of Jashur (2 Samuel 1:18), The Book of the Acts of Solomon (1 Kings 11:41) and The Book of Nathan the Prophet (2 Chronicles 9:29). I make the assumption that when a New Testament writer refers to a quote that is not found in the Old Testament it is because these books have gone missing.

I also do not make reference to such things as dragons, unicorns, satyrs and cockatrices, all mythical beings which are mentioned in the Bible. Although we know such beings to be mythical, I believe that when the Bible refers to such animals it was probably often referring to animals that indeed existed. We are just not sure what animals they were referring to. I hypothesize that the "unicorn" could actually be a rhinoceros, since it is an animal that has one horn, and unicorns are described in the Bible as very strong creatures. Although there are no rhinos in the area of ancient Israel, there used to be some in the northern area of Egypt, so they may have at least been aware that these animals existed. Suffice for the reader to be aware that these creatures are mentioned in the Bible, and the reader can easily do a search and read these passages and make up his or her own mind as to where he or she believes the Bible is referring to mythical creatures. (Either way, though, I still give you permission to snicker as you read such references in the Bible.)

Occasionally, I have made reference to a prophecy or future prediction in the Bible that is problematic. However, most prophecies are quite vague and unclear, leaving wide berth as to the interpretation, or even as to whether it is a prophecy at all. Also, apologists of the Bible will claim that those prophecies that have not been fulfilled will yet be fulfilled, no matter how ridiculous of assumptions or interpretations they have to make to envision such fulfillment, so, in general I have not included them herein.

Finally, there is a possibility that the reader might somehow get the impression that I had a little bit of fun writing some of the questions contained here. I neither admit nor deny anything!

1.

Genesis 1: ¹⁶ And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. ¹⁷ And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth

Q: If these stars, which god created in one day after creating the two "greater lights", were to "give light upon the earth" why is it that we cannot even see 99.99 percent of them from earth? How much light do the ones we can see give upon the earth? (Can you see where you are going without any artificial light on a starry but moonless night?)

2.

Genesis 1: ²⁶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness

Q: To who was god suggesting that they help him make man?

3.

Genesis 1: ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.... ³¹ ... And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Vs:

Genesis 2: ¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. ²⁰ And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him. ²¹ And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; ²² and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

Q: Do you think Adam did a rather extraordinarily fast job of naming every animal on earth in time so that god could still create Eve on the same day, given that there are around 10,000 "fowls of the air" species on earth, and there are 60 x 24 = 1440 minutes in a day? Don't you wish Adam would have left us his list so that biologists today wouldn't have to rediscover and rename all the species that they keep finding all the time?

4.

Genesis 2: ¹⁰ And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. ¹¹ The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; ¹² and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. ¹³ And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. ¹⁴ And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

Q: One of the rivers from the garden of Eden was the Euphrates, which obviously puts it in the vicinity of Mesopotamia. What path do you suppose the river Gihon took from Eden to compass the land of Ethiopia? And where is the river that divides into four rivers? (Can you find it on a map?)

5.

Genesis 2: ²⁴ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Vs:

Genesis 16: ¹ Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. ² And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. ³ And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

Q: By the "transitive property of biblical marriage" were Sarai and Hagar then "one flesh"? (Of course, the same question applies to Jacob, Moses, Gideon, David, Solomon and many other of "god's men".) Is polygamy okay with god?

6.

Genesis 3: ¹ Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman... ¹³ And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. ¹⁴ And the LORD God said unto the serpent,

Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life

Q: Would god condemn a whole race of intelligent, conversant, sentient beings to slithering on their bellies? Is the snake in your backyard an intelligent, sentient being?

7.

Genesis 3: ⁸ And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

Q: How could Adam and Eve hide from god? Is not god omnipresent (i.e., everywhere)?

8.

Genesis 3: ¹⁴ And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this... dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life

Q: What do serpents eat?

9.

Genesis 4: ¹³ And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear. ¹⁴ Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. ¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. ¹⁶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. ¹⁷ And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

Q: Most people are probably familiar with the story of Cain, the first son of Adam and Eve, killing Abel, the second son of Adam and Eve. Who are all these people who might potentially find Cain and try to kill him? Who were all the people in this city that Cain built? (And while you're at it, how would god take vengeance on someone "sevenfold"? Would he kill the person seven times over?) What did this "mark" look like that god put on Cain? Was it a tattoo saying, "Do not kill!"?

10.

Genesis 6: ¹⁷ And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.... ¹⁹ And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

Q: How comfy do you think the 5000 species of mammals, 10,000 species of birds, 1,000,000 species of insects and 700 species of dinosaurs were in Noah's 450'-long ark? And since "EVERY living thing of ALL flesh" would die, did that mean that Noah had to take two humpback whales onto the ark? In what part of the ark did he house them?

11.

Genesis 7: ⁴ For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth

Q: Given the statistics from the previous question, how many animals per hour/minute did Noah have to load into the ark to get them all in in seven days? How fast did he have to walk to get the penguins and polar bears?

12.

Genesis 7: ¹ And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. ² Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

Genesis 8: ²⁰ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

Genesis 9: ³ Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you

Vs:

Leviticus 11: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

³ Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. ⁴ Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. ⁵ And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. ⁶ And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. ⁷ And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. ⁸ Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you

Q: How could Noah distinguish between "clean" and "not clean" animals if they weren't defined until Leviticus (many generations later)? What did it mean to Noah for an animal to be "clean" or "not clean"?

13.

Genesis 7: ¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. ¹² And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.... ¹⁹ And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth.... ²⁰ ...and the mountains were covered.

Q: The highest mountain on earth is Mount Everest, at 29,038 feet high. There are 12 inches in a foot, 24 hours in a day and 60 minutes in an hour. Now grab your calculator and tell us: How fast was it raining in inches per [whatever unit of time produces a reasonable number]?

14.

Genesis 7: ²⁰ Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

Q: Were there no mountains on earth in those days higher than 15 cubits (approx. 20 feet)?

15.

Genesis 8: ³ and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.... ¹⁰ And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; ¹¹ and the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

Q: Where do you suppose the dove found an olive tree with a leaf to pluck off after the entire earth was submerged for nearly half a year?

16.

Genesis 8: ²¹ ... and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; ... neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.... (chapter 9) ... ¹¹ And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.... ¹³ I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. ¹⁴ And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: ¹⁵ and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. ¹⁶ And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

Q: Why would god need a rainbow to remember his covenant? Was he getting dementia? (And were the principles of optics different prior to the flood so rainbows didn't form?)

17.

Genesis 9: ² And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Q: Does this verse make you feel more comfortable if you're out in a jungle without a weapon and there's a tiger lurking about? You wouldn't have any trouble shewing a grizzly away if it were around, would you?

18.

Genesis 11: ⁵ And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

⁶ And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

Q: If nothing could be restrained from them, then were humans once ready to turn into gods?

19.

Genesis 15: ¹⁸ In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates

Q: When did the nation of Israel ever stretch from the Nile to the Euphrates?

20.

Genesis 19: ⁴ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: ⁵ and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. ⁶ And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, ⁷ and said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.... ¹¹ And [the angels] smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Vs:

Genesis 19: ¹² And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place: ¹³ for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. ¹⁴ And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city.

Q: Do you suppose Lot's sons-in-law were among "all the people" that came out to his house? (And while you're at it, why does "all the people" only include men? Also, while you're at it, do you really believe that after they were all miraculously struck with blindness they continued to "weary themselves" to try to get into Lot's house?)

21.

Genesis 26: ³⁴ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite

Genesis 36: ¹ Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom. ² Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³ and Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

Genesis 28: ⁹ then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

Q: So apparently Esau had two wives named Bashemath. One was daughter of Elon. The other was daughter of Ismael. He also married Mahalath who was the second Bashemath's sister. Do you think he had sex with both sisters at the same time?

22.

Genesis 27: ¹ And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I. ² And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death: ³ now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison; ⁴ and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

Vs:

Genesis 28: ¹ And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. ² Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. Genesis 31: ³⁶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, ... ³⁸ This twenty years have I been with thee.... Genesis 35: ²⁹ And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days

Q: How near death was Isaac when he gave his blessing?

23.

Genesis 29: ¹⁸ And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.... ²³ And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. ... ²⁵ And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah

Q: Would you sleep with a woman, not knowing if she was actually the one you married?

24.

Deuteronomy 23: ² A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

Vs:

Genesis 38: ¹³ And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep. ¹⁴ And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath.... ¹⁵ When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face. ¹⁶ And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.).... ¹⁸ ...And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.... ²⁷ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. ²⁸ And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. ²⁹ And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

Matthew 1: ³ and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; ⁴ and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; ⁵ and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; ⁶ and Jesse begat David the king

Q: How many generations were there from Judah's bastard son, Pharez/Phares, to David, the king? Do you think god's choice of king, David, was allowed into "the congregation of the lord"?

25.

Genesis 40: ¹² And Joseph said unto him.... ¹⁵ for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews

Q: Where was this "land of the Hebrews," and who were they? (Note: Joseph was one of the twelve original patriarchs of Israel, and at this point didn't even have any children yet.)

26.

Genesis 46: ⁸ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. ⁹ And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

¹⁰ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

¹¹ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

¹² And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

¹³ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

¹⁴ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. ¹⁵ These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

Q: Do you find it rather amazing that out of (allegedly) 33 offspring only one was a woman? What's the chances? (1 in $2^{33}/33 = 1$ in 260,301,048 I think (? not being a statistician))

27.

Exodus 3: ⁷ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; ⁸ and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey

Q: To those familiar with Near Eastern geography: Was the land that became Israel a land that could be described as "flowing with milk and honey"?

28.

Exodus 4: ²¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go. ²² And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: ²³ And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn. ²⁴ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

Q: Why would god try to kill the man he just sent to carry out his mission?

29.

Exodus 7: ¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. ¹¹ Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.... ²⁰ And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ²¹ And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. ²² And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments....

⁷ And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

Q: Moses and Aaron did these things through the power of god. How did the Egyptian magicians do them?

30.

Exodus 7: ¹⁹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone. ²⁰ And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ²¹ And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and

there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. ²² And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments

Q: How could the magicians turn the water to blood if it was already turned to blood?

31.

Exodus 12: ³⁷ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. ³⁸ And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

Q: So did they just leave all the women behind? Exodus 38 again gives the number of men of Israel at approximately 600 thousand. If we assume that there were also 600 thousand women and another 600 thousand children, for a total of 1,800,000 people, and they were to form a line three abreast with two feet from the "belt buckle" of one to the one behind him (close enough to undoubtedly be tripping over each other's feet) how long would this line of people be if we exclude all the animals? (To save you getting out your calculator: 1 mile = 5280 feet; the line would obviously be 600,000 x 2 feet = 1,200,000 feet long. $1,200,000 / 5280 = 227$ miles long.)

32.

Exodus 13: ²⁰ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. ²¹ And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: ²² he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

Vs:

Numbers 10: ²⁹ And Moses said unto Hobab... ³¹ And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

Q: Why did Moses feel he needed Hobab's eyes?

33.

Exodus 13: ¹⁷ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt

Q: God had just miraculously led Israel out of Egypt, killing the firstborn in every Egyptian household and drowning the Egyptian army in the Red Sea, and was taking them to exterminate all the peoples of the Promised Land, but the Philistines were just too much to deal with. Right?

34.

Exodus 21: ⁷ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. ⁸ If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. ⁹ And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. ¹⁰ If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. ¹¹ And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

Q: So does he have to provide them or not? What punishment or enforcement did he face if he didn't?

35.

Exodus 22: ²⁸ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Q: Who were these other gods that were to be respected?

36.

Exodus 23: ³² Thou shalt make no covenant with ... their gods

Q: How many gods were there who were capable of making covenants?

37.

Exodus 40: ¹² And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. ¹³ And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. ¹⁴ And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: ¹⁵ and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Vs:

Leviticus 10: ¹ And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. ² And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

1 Samuel 2: ¹² Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD... ¹⁷ Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD. ²² Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

1 Samuel 8: ¹ And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. ² Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. ³ And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Isaiah 28: ⁷ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment

Q: Why would god establish priesthood by inheritance? How well has it worked?

38.

Zechariah 10: ² For the idols have spoken vanity

Q: What do you suppose those idols said?

39.

Job 1: ⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

Q: How many sons do you think god has? Can Satan can just come right up into heaven and have a chat with god?

40.

Exodus 15: ¹¹ Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods?

Deuteronomy 10: ¹⁷ For the Lord your God is God of gods

Joshua 22: ²² The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know

2 Chronicles 2: ⁵ And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

Psalm 82: ¹ God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods

Psalm 86: ⁸ Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Psalm 95: ³ For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

Psalm 97: ⁷ ...worship him, all ye gods.

Psalm 136: ² O give thanks unto the God of gods

Daniel 11: ³⁶ ...and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods

Q: How many gods are there?

41.

Leviticus 10: ¹ And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. ² And

there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD....⁶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people

Q: What kind of god would forbid Aaron from mourning for his own sons?

42.

Leviticus 11: ⁴ Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

Q: What kind of hoof does a camel have? (Answer: Divided)

43.

Leviticus 12: ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a ... child ⁶ ...when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering

Q: Why does having a child require a sin offering? Didn't god tell us to "be fruitful and multiply"?

44.

Leviticus 14: ³³ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ³⁴ When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession...

Q: Is god just full of fun and games?

45.

Leviticus 19: ²⁶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

Vs:

Numbers 23: ⁴ And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram. ⁵ And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.... ¹⁶ And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.... Numbers 24: ¹ And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments

Q: Why did god's spokesman use enchantments if god had forbidden them? Why did god respond to something he prohibited?

46.

Numbers 26: ¹ And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, ² Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward.... ⁵ Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: ⁶ of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. ⁷ These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. ⁸ And the sons of Pallu; Eliab. ⁹ And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD

1 Chronicles 5: ³ the sons, I say, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

Q: How many generations did it take for Reuben's descendants to go from four sons to a population of 43,730?

47.

Deuteronomy 7: ¹ When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee... ³ neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

Vs:

Exodus 2: ¹⁵ ...But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. ¹⁶ Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷ And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. ¹⁸ And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day? ¹⁹ And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock. ²⁰ And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. ²¹ And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

Numbers 12: ¹ And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

Q: If god was so set against his people intermarrying with other people, why do you think he chose a man who had married foreigners as their leader?

48.

Deuteronomy 7: ²² And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

Judges 1: ¹⁹ And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Q: Why are wild animals and chariots of iron too much for the almighty god to deal with?

49.

Deuteronomy 18: ²¹ And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? ²² when a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Jeremiah 28: ⁹ The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

Q: How helpful is this test to the person who has to decide whether to follow the prophet who, supposedly, speaks for god?

50.

Deuteronomy 21: ¹ If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him: ² then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: ³ and it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; ⁴ and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley: ⁵ and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried: ⁶ and all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley: ⁷ and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. ⁸ Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

Q: How can they be forgiven for something they didn't do? (Can you think of a more asinine ritual?)

51.

Deuteronomy 23: ² A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD. ³ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever

Q: After he lives for ten generations can the bastard sit anywhere he wants? Can an Ammonite or Moabite enter in the eleventh generation?

52.

Deuteronomy 25: ⁵ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

Q: Shall we start forcing women without children to marry their brothers-in-law?

53.

Deuteronomy 33: ¹ And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.... ⁶ Let Reuben live, and not die ⁷ And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said.... ⁸ And of Levi he said.... ¹² And of Benjamin he said.... ¹³ And of Joseph he said.... ¹⁸ And of Zebulun he said... and, Issachar.... ²⁰ And of Gad he said.... ²² And of Dan he said.... ²³ And of Naphtali he said.... ²⁴ And of Asher he said....

Q: Why do you think he left out the tribe of Simeon?

54.

Deuteronomy 13: ⁷ ... from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth

Deuteronomy 28: ⁴⁹ The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth.... ⁶⁴ And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other

Deuteronomy 33: ¹⁷ ...with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth

Job 28: (Job speaking) ²⁴ For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

Job 37: ³ He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

Job 38: ¹³ that it might take hold of the ends of the earth

Psalms 19: ⁴ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.

Psalms 22: ²⁷ All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD

Psalms 46: ⁹ He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth

Psalms 65: ⁵ By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth

Psalms 72: ⁸ He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth

Psalms 135: ⁷ He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth

Proverbs 17: ²⁴ ... but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth

Proverbs 30: ⁴ ... who hath established all the ends of the earth?

Isaiah 5: ²⁶ ... and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth

Isaiah 26: ¹⁵ ... thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth

Isaiah 40: ²⁸ ... the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth

Isaiah 41: ⁵ ... the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.... ⁹ Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth

Isaiah 45: ²² ... Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth

Isaiah 48: ²⁰ ... utter it even to the end of the earth

Isaiah 49: ⁶ And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth

Isaiah 52: ¹⁰ ... and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God

Jeremiah 10: ¹³ ... and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth

Jeremiah 16: ¹⁹ ... the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth

Jeremiah 25: ³³ And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth

Jeremiah 51: ¹⁶ ...and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth

Daniel 4: ²² it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

Micah 5: ⁴ ... for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth

Zechariah 9: ¹⁰ ...and from the river even to the ends of the earth

Acts 13: ⁴⁷ For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Q: How far away from Jerusalem are the ends of the earth?

55.

Jeremiah 6: ²² Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth

Q: How far away from Jerusalem are the sides of the earth?

56.

Isaiah 11: ¹² And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Revelation 7: ¹ And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth

Q: Where are the earth's four corners?

57.

1 Samuel 2: ⁸ ... for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them

Job 9: ⁶ Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Q: What part of the earth are these pillars under?

58.

2 Samuel 22: ¹⁶ ...the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD

Job 38: ⁴ Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?

Psalms 18: ¹⁵ Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD

Psalms 82: ⁵ ... all the foundations of the earth are out of course

Psalms 102: ²⁵ Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth

Psalms 104: ⁵ who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever

Proverbs 8: ²⁹ ... when he appointed the foundations of the earth

Isaiah 24: ¹⁸ ... and the foundations of the earth do shake

Isaiah 48: ¹³ Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth....

Isaiah 51: ¹³ ... the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth.... ¹⁶ ... and lay the foundations of the earth

Jeremiah 31: ³⁷ Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath....

Micah 6: ¹ Hear ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. ² Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth

Zechariah 12: ¹ The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth

Hebrews 1: ¹⁰ And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth

Q: How thick do you think the earth's foundations are?

59.

2 Samuel 22: ⁷ in my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God... ⁸ Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

Q: How thick do you think the foundations of heaven are?

60.

Jeremiah 5: ²² Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Q: Do waves ever prevail against the sea shore? (Have you heard of a tsunami?)

61.

Joshua 2: ¹¹ ... in heaven above [*a typical reference*]

Psalms 103: ¹¹ For as the heaven is high above the earth

Q: If heaven is above right now, where will it be in 12 hours?

62.

1 Chronicles 16: ³⁰ Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved

Psalms 93: ¹ ...the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Psalms 104: ⁵ who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever

Q: Does the earth move?

63.

Daniel 2: ³⁵ ...and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth...

Q: Can you draw a picture of a mountain filling a sphere?

64.

Daniel 8: ¹⁰ And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

Revelation 6: ¹³ and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth

Revelation 8: ¹⁰ And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters

Revelation 9: ¹ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth

Revelation 12: ⁴ And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth

Q: How big of an impact crater do you think Aldebaran will make when it hits?

65.

Judges 1: ⁸ Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

Vs:

Judges 1: ²¹ And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

Q: Was smiting and burning the city not enough to drive out the Jebusites?

66.

Joshua 2: ¹ And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

Q: Why do you think the men might have been attracted to Rahab's house?

67.

Joshua 7: ³ And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. ⁴ So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.... ¹⁰ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? ¹¹ Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff. ¹² Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies.... ²⁰ And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: ²¹ when I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.... And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones. ²⁶ And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger.... Joshua 8: ¹ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.... ² lay thee an ambush for the city behind it. ³ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night. ⁴ And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city

Q: If the reason the Israelites were originally defeated by Ai was because Achan stole some of the "accursed thing", then why was it necessary the second time to take the whole army, instead of three thousand like before?

68.

Judges 6: ¹⁴ And the LORD looked upon [Gideon], and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? ¹⁵ And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. ¹⁶ And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

Vs:

Judges 6: ²¹ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. ²² And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

Q: Why would Gideon be concerned about having seen an angel when he had just been conversing with god himself?

69.

Judges 6: ¹² And the angel of the LORD appeared unto [Gideon], and said unto him.... ²⁰ And the angel of God said unto him....

Vs:

Judges 6: ¹⁴ And the LORD looked upon him, and said.... ¹⁶ And the LORD said unto him....

Q: Just who was it that Gideon had been talking to, anyway?

70.

Judges 6: ³⁰ Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

Vs:

Judges 6: ³⁴ But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

Q: Does it seem strange to you that, right after the Abiezrites had threatened to kill Gideon (the son of Joash), they would jump right up and support him when he blew his trumpet? Must be another of god's miracles, don't you think?

71.

Judges 14: ¹ And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. ² And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. ³ Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. ⁴ But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel

Q: Does god have to "seek occasion" to carry out his will?

72.

Judges 16: ⁶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. ⁷ And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.... ⁸ ...and she bound him with them. ⁹ ... And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire.... ¹⁰ And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. ¹¹ And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. ¹² Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. ¹³ And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. ¹⁴ And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. ... ¹⁶ And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death; ¹⁷ That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. ¹⁹ And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. ... ²¹ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

Q: Delilah tried to trick him three times, sicking the Philistines on him each time, and then he told her the secret of his strength. You believe this, right?

73.

1 Samuel 2: ¹² Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.... ²² Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.... ²⁷ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him.... ³⁴ And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them. ³⁵ And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

Vs:

1 Samuel 8: ¹ And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. ² Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. ³ And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Q: How "sure" was the house of Samuel that god raised up to take Eli's place?

74.

1 Samuel 5: ⁶ But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods [hemorrhoids], even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.... 1 Samuel 6: ⁴ Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice ... ¹¹ and they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

Q: What do you think those golden hemorrhoids looked like?

75.

1 Samuel 8: ¹ And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. ² Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. ³ And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment. ⁴ Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, ⁵ and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.... ⁷ And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.... 1 Samuel 12: ¹⁶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. ¹⁷ Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. ¹⁸ So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. ¹⁹ And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king,

Q: Would god have been more pleased if the Israelites had followed after Samuel's sons who "turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment"?

76.

1 Samuel 11: ⁸ And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

Q: This took place before the two countries split apart. Therefore, the men of Judah were Israelites. So were these thirty thousand part of the three hundred thousand? (Why are they differentiated out if the country had not yet split?)

77.

1 Samuel 15: ³ Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. ⁵ And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.... ⁷ And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. ⁸ And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. ⁹ But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly. ¹⁰ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, ¹¹ It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments.... ²⁰ And Saul said unto

Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

Vs:

1 Samuel 30: ¹ And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire

Q: Whether there is a contradiction here is subject to interpretation. God commanded Saul to completely destroy the Amalekites. Saul went to "a city of" (per King James Version) Amalek and destroyed them all, except for the king (who Samuel later killed). He then claimed he had "utterly destroyed" the Amalekites. The only ways in which the Bible says Saul disobeyed god was in keeping the king, who was later killed, and some animals alive. If indeed he "utterly destroyed" the Amalekites, where did these Amalekites come from in a later chapter?

78.

1 Samuel 15: ⁶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

Vs:

Numbers 24: ²¹ And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. ²² Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

Q: Were the Kenites good guys or bad guys?

79.

Judges 9: ²² When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel, ²³ then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁴ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

1 Samuel 18: ¹⁰ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul

1 Samuel 19: ⁹ And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul

Q: Where do (at least some) evil spirits come from?

80.

1 Samuel 12: ⁶ And Samuel said unto the people... ¹¹ And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

Q: Who was this Samuel that Samuel claims delivered them?

81.

1 Samuel 16: ¹ And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.... ¹² ... And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he. ¹³ Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

Vs:

1 Samuel 19: ⁹ And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand. ¹⁰ And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall

Q: Doesn't it seem strange that god's spirit (evil or not) would try to kill David who had been selected by god to be the next king?

82.

1 Samuel 7: ¹³ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

1 Samuel 14: ²² Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. ²³ So the LORD saved Israel that day:... ³¹ And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon:... ⁴⁷ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

Vs:

1 Samuel 17: ³ And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. ⁴ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.... ⁸ And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. ⁹ If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. ... ²⁴ And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

Q: If the Israelites had been whipping the butts of the Philistines as described, why didn't they just attack the Philistines, rather than let this one man change the rules of the game and turn it into a two-man contest?

83.

1 Samuel 16: ¹⁷ And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. ¹⁸ Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him. ¹⁹ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep. ²⁰ And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. ²¹ And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer....

1 Samuel 17: ³² And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine....³⁷ ... And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.... ⁵⁵ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. ⁵⁶ And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

Q: Saul didn't even refer to David by name. Did he even know who this "stripling" was that he "loved greatly," had been his harp player and armor bearer, and had just discussed the killing of the giant with him?

84.

1 Samuel 18: ⁶ And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick. ⁷ And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

Q: Did they really sing this song after David had killed just the one Philistine, Goliath?

85.

1 Samuel 18: ²⁷ Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

1 Samuel 19: ⁸ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

1 Samuel 23: ⁵ So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

Vs:

1 Samuel 27: ¹ And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines.... ² And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.... ⁵ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? ⁶ Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

1 Samuel 28: ¹ And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. ² And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

Q: Did the Philistine king Achish really give the man who had slaughtered so many Philistines a city and make him his own personal bodyguard?

86.

1 Samuel 19: ¹² So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. ¹³ And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed...

Q: How many images do you think godly David had in his house?

87.

1 Samuel 19: ¹⁹ And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. ²⁰ And Saul sent messengers to take David ... ²² Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. ²³ And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah

Q: If Saul already knew that David was in Naioth why did he go to Sechu and ask where David was?

88.

1 Samuel 20: ¹⁸ Then Jonathan said to David, Tomorrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. ¹⁹ And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. ²⁰ And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. ²¹ And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth. ²² But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.... ³⁵ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.... ⁴¹ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

Q: Would Jonathan really go through all this hoopla if he was going to talk to David anyway?

89.

1 Samuel 21: ¹² And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

¹³ And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

Q: Are you proud of our great hero David (who had fought so valiantly)?

90.

1 Samuel 25: ³⁷ But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. ³⁸ And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

Q: How long can you live with a dead heart? (Should Nabal be entered into the Guinness Book of World Records?)

91.

1 Samuel 28: ⁸ And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.... ¹¹ Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.... ¹⁶ Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?.... ¹⁹ Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

Q: Do god's prophets (like Samuel) and his enemies both go to the same place? (And do people really speak from the dead?)

92.

1 Samuel 30: ¹ And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; ² and had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

Vs:

1 Samuel 27: ¹ And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines. ... ⁷ And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. ⁸ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. ⁹ And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰ And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. ¹¹ And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

Q: Would you prefer to be raided by these evil Amalekites (who god instructs his people to wipe off the earth), who killed no one, or by godly David, who raided towns, killing everyone alive?

93.

1 Kings 15: ⁵ Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

Vs:

1 Samuel 27: ¹ And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines.... ⁷ And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. ⁸ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. ⁹ And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰ And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the

Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. ¹¹ And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

Q: Do I even need to ask the question? Is making a living by raiding cities—killing every man, woman, child and baby—"right in the eyes of the lord"?

94.

Deuteronomy 23: ³ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever

Nehemiah 13: ¹ On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever

Vs:

Ruth 1: ⁴ And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth.... Ruth 4: ¹³ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. ¹⁴ And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel. ¹⁵ And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him. ¹⁶ And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. ¹⁷ And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

Q: Isn't it interesting that King David's great-grandmother was one of those Moabites who weren't even allowed into the "congregation of the lord"?

95.

2 Samuel 11: ²⁶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. ²⁷ And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.... ¹⁵ ... And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. ¹⁸ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died.... ²⁴ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 3: ¹ Now these were the sons of David.... ⁵ And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel

Q: Which number was Solomon of Bathsheba's (Bathshua's) sons?

96.

2 Samuel 13: ¹⁴ Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her. ¹⁵ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. ¹⁶ And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. ¹⁷ Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

Q: Isn't it rather a strange girl who refuses to leave her rapist?

97.

2 Samuel 15: ¹³ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. ¹⁴ And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring

evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. ¹⁵ And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint. ¹⁶ And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house. ¹⁷ And the king went forth, and all the people after him.... ²³ And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

Q: If "all the country" were sympathetic to David, then who was following Absalom?

98.

2 Samuel 16: ¹⁵ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

Q: Jerusalem must have been pretty full that day if every man from Israel was there, don't you think?

99.

2 Samuel 18: ¹⁴ Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. ¹⁵ And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

Q: Didn't Absalom have an amazingly tough heart that it could be pierced through three times and he would still be alive so that the other men could then kill him? ("They don't make 'em like they used to!")

100.

2 Samuel 21: ⁸ But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: ⁹ and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.... And after that God was intreated for the land.

Q: Does god approve of/accept human sacrifice?

101.

2 Samuel 24: ¹ And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.... ¹⁰ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Q: How sinful is it to do what god moves you to do?

102.

1 Kings 1: ¹ Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. ... ⁵ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king... ¹⁶ And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? ¹⁷ And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. ¹⁸ And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not... ³³ The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: ³⁴ And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

Vs:

1 Chronicles 22: ¹ Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Israel. ² And David commanded... ⁵ And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnificent ... ⁶ Then he called for Solomon his

son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel. ⁷ And David said to Solomon, ...⁸ ... the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ...⁹ Behold, a son shall be born to thee ...for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. ¹⁰ ... and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. ¹¹ Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee. ... ¹⁷ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, ¹⁸ Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

1 Chronicles 23: ¹ So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel. ² And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. ... ⁶ And David divided them into courses ...

Q: Was David an old, feeble man or still a strong leader when he made Solomon king? There may not be an absolute contradiction here, but don't these two accounts seem hard to correlate?

103.

1 Kings 1: ¹⁵ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber.... ²² And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.... ²⁸ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba....
³² And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet....

Q: How could Bath-sheba and Nathan come in if they were already there?

104.

1 Kings 5: ² And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying... ⁵ And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God.... ⁶ Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon....
¹¹ And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ³ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me. ⁴ Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God... ¹⁰ And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

Q: Did Solomon give barley and wine? To whom did he give them? Was it annually or a one-time thing?

105.

2 Chronicles 9: ²³ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

Q: How many times do you suppose the Aztec king "sought the presence of Solomon"?

106.

1 Kings 6: ¹ And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD. ² And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 2: ¹ And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. ² And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

Q: Do you think Solomon hired enough men to build a 90' x 30' x 45' building? (One cubit is approx. 1 ½ feet.)

107.

2 Chronicles 3: ³ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. ⁴ And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Q: Do you think Solomon made the porch high enough for a building 60 cubits long and 20 cubits wide?

108.

1 Kings 7: ²³ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

2 Chronicles 4: ² Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

Q: Was the value of pi a little less in those days?

109.

2 Chronicles 7: ⁵ And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep.... ⁹ ... for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

Q: How many of Solomon's animals were sacrificed per hour during the seven days of this feast?

110.

2 Chronicles 10: ¹ And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

Q: How big of a gathering place do suppose it was if it held all Israel?

111.

1 Kings 12: ¹⁸ Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died.

Q: How big of a pile of stones would that be if everyone in Israel threw just one stone? (Israel was described as having hundreds of thousands of soldiers, besides women, children, etc.)

112.

1 Kings 14: ¹ At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. ² And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people. ³ And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

Q: What was the point of disguising herself if she was going to ask about their own child?

113.

2 Chronicles 13: ³ And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.... ¹⁷ And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

Vs:

1 Kings 20: ¹³ And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.... ¹⁵ Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

Q: If we accept these rather unbelievable numbers of hundreds of thousands of soldiers fighting and being killed, how did the 300,000 remaining soldiers dwindle to a total population of Israel of 7,000 by the time of Ahab?

114.

1 Kings 17: ⁷ And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.... 1 Kings 18: ¹⁹ Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table. ²⁰ So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.... ³³ And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. ³⁴ And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

Q: Where do you suppose they got all these barrels of water on top of a mountain in the middle of a drought?

115.

1 Kings 18: ³⁶ And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. ³⁷ Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. ³⁸ Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

1 Kings 19: ⁴ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Q: Did the man that had just called down fire from heaven really think so pitifully of himself?

116.

1 Kings 19: ¹³ And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave.... ¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: ¹⁶ and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel

Vs:

2 Kings 9: ¹ And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead: ² and when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber; ³ then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

Q: Why didn't Elijah anoint Jehu like god told him to? Why did Elisha (Elijah's successor) have to send someone to do it?

117.

2 Kings 6: ¹⁸ And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. ¹⁹ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

Q: Do you believe that a whole troop of soldiers being suddenly struck with blindness would continue their search for their quarry?

118.

2 Chronicles 21: ¹ Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. ² And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah

Q: He had a brother named Azariah and another brother named Azariah?

119.

2 Kings 16: ² Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem....

²⁰ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead....

Vs:

2 Kings 18: ¹ Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. ² Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign

Q: How old was Ahaz when Hezekiah was born?

120.

2 Chronicles 21: ⁵ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.... ¹⁷ so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons

Vs:

2 Chronicles 22: ⁶ ...And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

Vs:

2 Chronicles 22: ¹ ...So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned

Q: How many different names did Jehoram's son have?

121.

1 Samuel 15: ¹⁷ And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel? ... ²⁶ And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

1 Kings 14: ⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,... ⁹ But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: ¹⁰ Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

1 Kings 16: ¹ Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; ³ Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

1 Kings 19: ¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him,... ¹⁶ and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel...

2 Kings 10: ³¹ But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

Q: Was god really so inept at picking rulers to lead his people? (Note: In the entire history of Israel, from the time that *god caused* it to split off from Judah to it's captivity and destruction, not a single ruler was "right in the eyes of god".)

122.

Job 2: ³ And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

Q: What kind of a god would move against a perfect and upright man without cause?

123.

Psalm 35 - A Psalm of David: ¹¹ False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

¹² They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul. ¹³ But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

¹⁴ I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

Vs:

1 Samuel 27: ¹ And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines.... ⁷ And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. ⁸ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. ⁹ And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰ And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. ¹¹ And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

Q: Do you agree with David's assessment of himself in the Psalms?

124.

Psalm 44: ²³ Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?

Q: Does god sleep?

125.

Psalm 50: ¹⁴ Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: ¹⁵ and call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Q: Do you suppose that all those Christians who were thrown to the lions in the days of the Romans must have forgotten to call upon god in their day of trouble?

126.

Psalm 58: ⁸ As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away

Q: Do you suppose these melting snails went extinct with the dinosaurs?

127.

Psalm 72: A Psalm for Solomon. ¹ Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son..... ⁸ He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

Q: When did Solomon ever have dominion from sea to sea or "unto the ends of the earth"?

128.

Psalm 121: ⁶ The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

Q: What do suppose the chances are that the moon would smite someone?

129.

Proverbs 10: ³The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Q: Have you ever seen any signs of god allowing righteous people to famish? Have you ever known of any wicked people to die rich?

130.

Proverbs 10: ²⁷The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Q: Have you ever seen someone who fears god die young? Have you ever heard of someone wicked living to a ripe old age?

131.

Proverbs 19: ⁵A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

Q: You don't suppose anyone has gotten away with lying since this was written, do you?

132.

Proverbs 19: ²³The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Q: You don't know anyone who fears the lord who has been "visited" by evil, do you?

133.

Many more verses in the Bible promising wellbeing to the righteous and woe to the wicked.

Q: Does god keep his promises?

134.

Proverbs 30: ¹The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal, ²Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man. ³I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

Q: Do you agree with Agur? Will you put your trust in someone who has no "knowledge of the holy"?

135.

Proverbs 31: ¹The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

Q: Who was King Lemuel, given that he is mentioned nowhere else in the Bible? Should we trust him?

(Note: There was no Lemuel in either the kings of Judah or of Isreal. He had to have been from a "heathen" nation.)

136.

Ecclesiastes 1: ⁵The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

Q: By what route does the sun hasten back to where it was?

137.

Ecclesiastes 1: ⁹The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

Q: No? Nothing at all, huh? Did we miss Moses' moon walk?

138.

Isaiah 7: ¹And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.... ¹⁴Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall

conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. ¹⁵ Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. ¹⁶ For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Vs:

Matthew 1: ¹⁸ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise.... ²² Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Q: Did the two kings forsake their land before Immanuel knew how to tell evil from good? (Answer: Yes. They were long dead before he was even born! [Ahaz was king in the 8th century B.C.]) How was this to be a sign to Ahaz that the kings would forsake their lands if it didn't take place until centuries later?

139.

Isaiah 13: ¹⁰ For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

Matthew 24: ²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Isaiah 30: ²⁶ Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Q: Does the moon have "her" light that she can cause to shine? (And I hope you have some strong sunscreen on hand for that seven-power sun.)

140.

Isaiah 17: ¹ ...Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

Q: Isn't it a shame that Damascus is no longer a city, but a "ruinous heap"?

141.

Isaiah 19: ⁴ And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. ⁵ And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

Q: I can only assume here that the river is the Nile and the sea is the Mediterranean. Do you recall from your history lessons when the Nile River and Mediterranean Sea were dried up?

142.

Isaiah 19: ¹⁸ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.

Q: What are the five cities that spoke/speak the language of Canaan? (What language would that be?) Which city was it that came to be called "The City of Destruction"?

143.

Isaiah 34: ⁶ The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea. ⁷ And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. ⁸ For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. ⁹ And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. ¹⁰ It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Q: Where is this land, Idumea, where the streams are full of pitch, the dust is brimstone and no one passes through because the land is burning forever with pitch? (Please send some pictures.)

144.

Isaiah 35: ⁷ And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. ⁹ No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there

Q: Let's see now, do you think a dragon would be a ravenous beast?

145.

Isaiah 55: ⁶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near

Q: When can the lord not be found? When is he not near?

146.

Isaiah 55: ¹⁰ For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth....

Q: How do you think it worked in Isaiah's day without a water cycle?

147.

Jeremiah 22: ¹¹ For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father.... ¹⁵ Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

Vs:

2 Kings 22: ¹ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem.... 2 Kings 23: ²⁹ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. ³⁰ And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre.

Q: How old was Shallum's father, Josiah, when he died? Would you consider it to have gone well with someone you know if he/she died at that age?

148.

Jeremiah 23: ¹⁵ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.... ¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.... ²⁶ How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart... ³⁰ Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. ³¹ Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Vs:

Jeremiah 25: ⁴ And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

Q: Did god want his people to listen to the prophets?

149.

Jeremiah 34: ⁴ Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: ⁵ but thou shalt die in peace

Vs:

Jeremiah 52: ¹⁰ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. ¹¹ Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

Q: Zedekiah didn't "die by the sword," but, given the description, does it sound very honest to say that he would "die in peace"?

150.

Jeremiah 42: ⁵Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. ⁶Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God... ⁹And [Jeremiah] said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ... ¹⁰If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, ... ¹³But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,... ¹⁶Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt ... ²⁰For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it. ²¹And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

Q: Verses 9 through 21 above are a single continuous discourse. So it is indeed a true statement that they had not obeyed the voice of the lord. Don't you think god should give them a chance to act before saying that they hadn't followed his words?

151.

Ezekiel 26: ⁷For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.... ¹¹With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. ¹²And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise

Vs:

Ezekiel 29: ¹⁸Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it: ¹⁹therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

Q: Did Nebuchadnezzar get spoil from Tyrus?

152.

Ezekiel 29: ¹⁰Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. ¹¹No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

Q: Do you recall from your history lessons what the time period was when Egypt was uninhabited for 40 years?

153.

Daniel 2: ¹...Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams... ²⁶The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? ²⁷Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, ... ³⁶... and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king... ³⁸And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all...

Q: Do you think Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, was pleased to learn that he was now ruler over the Aztecs?

154.

Daniel 3: ²⁴Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the

king, True, O king. ²⁵ He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

Q: How would the king of Babylon know what the son of god looked like?

155.

Daniel 6: ⁷ All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

⁸ Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. ⁹ Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

Q: Do you believe that Darius would sign a decree requiring every little request in the whole kingdom would have to come before him? Who would put such an onerous burden on himself?

156.

Hosea 8: ⁴ ... they have made princes, and I knew it not

Q: How did they manage to hide this from god?

157.

Joel 1: ⁸ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

Q: How many virgins once had husbands?

158.

Amos 8: ⁹ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon

Q: Let's see, how will that work, now? Just drops right straight down from high in the sky?

159.

Zephaniah 3: ⁷ I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings

Q: Why do you think god got this wrong?

160.

Zechariah 7: ¹⁴ but I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not.

Q: Since god scattered them among all nations, how many do you think got scattered to the Aztecs?

161.

Luke 1: ²⁰ And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.... ⁶² And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

Q: Why would they make signs to a person who is unable to talk?

162.

Luke 1: ³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.... ³⁴ Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? ³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Q: Did Mary ask to be impregnated? Did god do it anyway? Do we have a word for that?

163.

Matthew 1: ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. ²² Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Q: If Mary's son was to be called "Emmanuel", why is this the only verse in the New Testament in which that name occurs? Did he ever actually get called that? And who was this "prophet" who seems to be otherwise nonexistent in the Bible? (*I.e.*, this quote is not found in the Old Testament.)

164.

Matthew 2: ²³ and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Matthew 27: ⁹ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; ¹⁰ And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

Q: Why is it that there is no mention previously in the Bible about someone being called a Nazarene or this quote about the potter's field?

165.

Luke 1: ²⁴ And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived.... ³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. ³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.... ³⁹ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; ⁴⁰ and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.... ⁵⁷ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.... ⁶⁰ And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.... Luke 2: ⁷ And [Mary] brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger

Vs:

Matthew 2: ¹³ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. ¹⁴ When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. ¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

Vs:

Luke 3: ² ... the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. ³ And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

Q: Isn't it interesting that John the Baptist survived Herod's slaughter even though apparently they didn't take him to Egypt with them? And can you honestly believe that Herod would kill every child under two in his kingdom based on a rumor that a "king" had been born to the Jewish people?

166.

Luke 1: ³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. ³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. ³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: ³³ and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Matthew 1: ²⁰ But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is

conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Vs:

Luke 2: ⁴⁸ And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. ⁴⁹ And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? ⁵⁰ And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Q: Does it seem strange to you that Jesus' parents, after being notified of who their son was prior to his birth, would be so dense as to what was going on?

167.

Luke 2: ⁵² And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Q: Pretty good for someone who was already god, huh?

168.

John 7: ⁵ For neither did his brethren believe in him [Jesus].

Q: How good of a job did "blessed" Mary and Joseph do in teaching their kids?

169.

Matthew 4: ⁸ Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them

Luke 4: ⁵ And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

Q: What mountain do you think it was that Jesus could see the Incas from?

170.

Matthew 5: ¹ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

² And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

³ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Vs:

Luke 6: ¹⁷ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him,... ²⁰ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,

Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

²¹ Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.

Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

²² Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Q: There are some similarities to these two speeches, one of which Jesus gave on a mountain and the other on a plain. Do you think they are really two different speeches?

171.

Matthew 5: ⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Q: Is it fair to say that Gandhi was a peacemaker? Is he a child of god according to the Bible?

172.

Matthew 5: ¹³ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Mark 9: ⁵⁰ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Luke 14: ³⁴ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Q: How would salt lose its savor?

173.

Matthew 5: ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Q: This is the first place in the entire Bible where hell is mentioned as a place of fire. Why do you think god didn't bother to tell the people of the Old Testament about what this place is like?

174.

Luke 4: ³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way, ³¹ and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.... ³⁶ And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷ And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

Vs:

Matthew 11: ²³ And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Q: Does Capernaum sound to you like a place Jesus should condemn?

175.

Matthew 5: ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 15: ³⁵ But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

³⁶ Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die

Q: Was Paul (the author of 1 Corinthians) "in danger of hell fire"?

176.

Matthew 6: ⁵ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ⁶ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Vs:

1 Timothy 2: ⁸ I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

Q: Why does Paul countermand Jesus' words and urge us to pray like the hypocrites do?

177.

1 Timothy 6: ¹⁴ that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: ¹⁵ which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; ¹⁶ who only hath immortality

Vs:

John 3: ¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Q: Do believers have immortality or not?

178.

Matthew 6: ²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them.

Matthew 10: ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12: ²⁴ Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Q: Half of all sparrows die every year. Those that survive have many diseases and parasites. Why do you think Jesus chose to use sparrows to illustrate god's care for his disciples?

179.

Matthew 7: ¹³ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: ¹⁴ because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Vs:

1 Timothy 4: ¹⁰ For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

John 12: ³² And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Q: How many will be saved?

180.

Matthew 15: ²¹ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. ²² And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. ²³ But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. ²⁴ But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Vs:

Matthew 8: ⁵ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, ⁶ and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. ⁷ And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. ⁸ The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. ⁹ For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ¹⁰ When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel

Q: If Jesus was only sent to the Israelites like he claimed, then why didn't he respond to the centurion like he did to the woman of Tyre?

181.

Matthew 9: ²³ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, ²⁴ he said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to

scorn. ²⁵ But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

²⁶ And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Q: Why would Jesus' fame spread if all he did was wake a sleeping girl? Was he lying when he said she wasn't dead?

182.

Matthew 13: ⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶ who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Q: Would you trust this person as your financial advisor?

183.

John 10: ⁷ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸ All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers

Q: Were Moses, Elijah and Isaiah thieves and robbers?

184.

Matthew 15: ²⁰ ...but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Mark 7: ¹⁴ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: ¹⁵ There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him

Q: Shall we not continue to teach our kids to wash their hands?

185.

Matthew 16: ¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 18: ¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Q: Do you want to go to a heaven where people down on earth control what is "bound" and what is "loosed"?

186.

Matthew 17: ¹¹ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

¹² But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

Q: What did John the Baptist restore?

187.

Matthew 16: ²⁸ Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Mark 9: ¹ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Luke 9: ²⁷ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

Q: Did some of those standing there see Jesus coming in his kingdom? Did that generation pass away without Jesus coming back?

188.

Matthew 24: ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations.... ¹⁵ When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation.... ²¹ for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be...

²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: ³⁰ and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.... ³⁴ Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Mark 13: ¹⁰ And the gospel must first be published among all nations.... ¹⁴ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation.... ¹⁹ For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.... ²⁴ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, ²⁵ and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.... ³⁰ Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. ³¹ Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Luke 21: ²⁵ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; ²⁶ men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

²⁷ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸ And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.... ³² Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

Q: Have these things, including "the son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory," taken place? How many of Jesus' generation do you suppose are still alive?

189.

1 Thessalonians 4: ¹⁵ For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: ¹⁷ then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Q: How many of the "we which are alive and remain" to whom Paul was speaking are still waiting for Christ's return?

190.

Acts 2: ¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them.... ¹⁶ But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; ¹⁷ And it shall come to pass in the last days....

1 Corinthians 7: ²⁹ But this I say, brethren, the time is short

Philippians 4: ⁵ Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

Hebrews 1: ¹ God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, ² hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son

Hebrews 9: ²⁶ ...but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared

Hebrews 10: ³⁷ For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

James 5: ⁸ ...for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

1 Peter 1: ²⁰ ...but was manifest in these last times for you

1 Peter 4: ⁷ But the end of all things is at hand

1 John 2: ¹⁸ Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

Revelation 1: ¹ The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass

Revelation 22: ⁶ And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. ⁷ Behold, I come quickly.... ¹⁰ ... the time is at hand....¹² And, behold, I come quickly.... ²⁰ He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly.

Q: 1446 B.C. is commonly given as the date the Israelites left Egypt, so the entire history of the nation of Israel up until Jesus' time was less than the time that has passed since Jesus' time. How much longer do you think these "last days" are going to last?

191.

John 14: ¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

Q: Of all the prayers in which a request has been made in Jesus' name in the last 2000 years, what percentage do you think resulted in Jesus doing what was asked for? Jesus brought back at least three persons from the dead and continuously went around healing diseases, casting out demons and performing other miracles. What follower of Jesus can you name who has done "greater works than these"?

192.

James 5: ¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵ and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up.

Q: Are you ready to throw away your health insurance policy? (Unfortunately there are a few who really do take this quite seriously. Even more unfortunately, their children often suffer greatly for it.)

193.

Matthew 17: ²⁰ And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Matthew 21: ²¹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mark 11: ²³ For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Q: How many mountains do you know of that have been moved by the "faith as a grain of mustard seed" since Jesus said this 2000 years ago?

194.

Matthew 18: ² And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, ³ and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Q: Should we prevent our children from maturing so that they can be more assured of entering heaven?

195.

Matthew 18: ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Q: Is Jesus talking here about the same god we read about in the Old Testament who drowned every child on earth in Noah's day, burned to death every child in Sodom and Gomorrah in Abraham's day and sent his army in to slaughter every child in the promised land?

196.

Mark 11: ¹² And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: ¹³ and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. ¹⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

Q: Why did Jesus act like a spoiled brat? And was he not so bright for the son of god to expect to find figs when they weren't in season?

197.

Luke 9: ¹¹ And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and [Jesus] received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. ¹² And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. ¹³ But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. ¹⁴ For they were about five thousand men.

Mark 6: ³⁴ And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.... ³⁹ And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.... ⁴¹ ...and gave them to his disciples to set before them... ⁴² And they did all eat, and were filled.... ⁴⁴ And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

Q: Don't you think Jesus had very strong vocal chords to speak to 5000 men (plus women and children?) without modern amplifying equipment?

198.

Luke 10: ²⁵ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? ²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. ²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? ³⁰ And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, ³⁴ and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. ³⁶ Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? ³⁷ And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.

Q: According to the familiar "Good Samaritan" story, who counts as a neighbor that we are required to love?

199.

Luke 9: ⁶⁰ Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead

Q: Do you think dead people got up and buried this man's father? More importantly, do you think Jesus had compassion or empathy for this man whose father had just died?

200.

Luke 14: ²⁵ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? ²⁹ lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ³¹ Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. ³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Q: In what way are the examples given "likewise" to forsaking everything for Jesus?

201.

Luke 12: ⁴ And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Vs:

John 7: ¹ After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

John 8: ⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself,

John 11: ⁵³ Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. ⁵⁴ Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews

Q: Was Jesus "afraid of them that kill the body"?

202.

Luke 18: ³⁵ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: ³⁶ and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. ³⁷ And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. ³⁸ And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ³⁹ And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁰ And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹ saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. ⁴² And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. ⁴³ And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

Vs:

Mark 10: ⁴⁶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. ⁴⁷ And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸ And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹ And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. ⁵⁰ And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹ And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. ⁵² And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Q: Doesn't this blind man in Luke, who was healed as Jesus was headed into Jericho, sound a lot like Bartimaeus, who was healed as Jesus came out of Jericho?

203.

Matthew 19: ²⁷ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? ²⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have

followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Q: Won't it be great to see Judas up there judging the world?

204.

John 6: ¹¹ And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. ¹² When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost....

²⁶ Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.... ³⁰ They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

Q: Jesus had just performed the miracle of feeding thousands of people with a few loaves and fishes.

Did they truly then ask for a sign to believe in him?

205.

Mark 8: ²⁷ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? ³⁴ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.... Mark 9: ¹ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. ² And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. ³ And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Vs:

Luke 9: ¹⁸ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?.... ²³ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.... ²⁷ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God. ²⁸ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. ²⁹ And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

Q: Is six days "about an eight days"? Also, what is this "cross" that anyone is supposed to take up? Jesus had not been crucified yet, so there was no "cross" yet to take up! (Oops!)

206.

Luke 22: ³¹ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: ³² but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. ³³ And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. ³⁴ And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me

Q: If Jesus' prayer wasn't answered, is there any point in us trying?

207.

John 7: ²⁷ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is....

Vs:

John 7: ⁴² Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

Q: This is not a contradiction, since these were two different groups of people making the two statements, but were they really that confused about knowing where Christ comes from?

208.

John 9: ² And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? ³ Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

Q: What do you think of a god who makes someone blind for much of his life just so he can show off?

209.

Matthew 26: ⁶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹ For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. ¹⁰ When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

Q: How long do you think it took for Jesus to understand what they were saying?

210.

Matthew 26: ⁵² Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Q: Not too many swordsmen around today, but what percentage of swordsmen from Jesus' day do you think died from a sword? Is that greater or less than "all"?

211.

John 12: ²³ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

1 Corinthians 15: ³⁵ But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

³⁶ Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die

Q: Does a seed die before it grows a new plant?

212.

John 13: ²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 19: ²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved

John 20: ² Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them....

John 21: ⁷ Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter.... ²⁰ Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following

Q: If this was the disciple that Jesus loved, how did Jesus feel toward the rest of his disciples?

213.

Acts 2: ³⁶ Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Q: When did god make Jesus lord? Was Jesus not always the lord?

214.

Matthew 28: ¹⁸ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. ¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost

Vs:

Acts 2: ³⁸ Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins

Acts 19: ⁵ When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Q: Did the apostles in Acts disobey Jesus by leaving out the Father and the Holy Ghost when they baptized?

215.

Acts 5: ³⁰The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

Q: Did they do two separate things to Jesus, kill him and also hang him on a "tree"?

216.

1 Timothy 2: ¹¹Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. ¹²But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

1 Corinthians 14: ³⁴Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. ³⁵And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Vs:

Acts 2: ¹⁸and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy

Acts 21: ⁹And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

Q: Where do you suppose these virgins did their prophesying?

217.

Acts 7: ⁴⁴Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. ⁴⁵Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David

Q: How did Jesus get in there back in the Old Testament?

218.

John 18: ³¹Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him [Jesus], and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death

Vs:

Acts 5: ³³When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

Acts 7: ⁵⁷Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, ⁵⁸and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹And they stoned Stephen

Acts 9: ²³And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: ²⁴but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. ²⁵Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

Q: If it was not lawful under Roman law for the Jews to put anyone to death, why do you think they did not hesitate to kill Stephen and attempted these other killings?

219.

Acts 8: ²And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

Acts 9: ³⁷And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: ... ³⁹Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

Philippians 2: ²⁷For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

Q: Why were these people so sad if their friend was now in paradise with god? (Of course, the same question can be asked of Christians today, most of whom are in no great hurry to go to their eternal bliss.)

220.

Acts 12: ¹ Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. ² And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³ And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) ⁴ And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

Q: What was "Easter" to Herod? (Did even the Christians observe "Easter" at that time?)

221.

Acts 15: ¹ And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ² When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

Q: How did these people think that women could be saved?

222.

Acts 15: ¹ And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ² When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.... ²⁴ Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment Galatians 2: ³ But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: ⁴ And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: ⁵ To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

Vs:

Acts 16: ¹ Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: ² Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. ³ Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

Q: After arguing so voraciously against making the Gentiles be circumcised, why would Paul insist on having Timotheus circumcised? Why did Paul allow them to "bring us into bondage" in Timotheus' case but not in Titus' case?

223.

Acts 17: ²¹ (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

Q: How did the Athenians accomplish this feat? Did Apollo take care of them and feed them?

224.

Romans 8: ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Q: How many women are sons of god?

225.

Romans 12: ¹⁴ Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Vs:

Acts 23: ²And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. ³Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

2 Timothy 4: ¹⁴Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works

Q: Does Paul (the author of both Romans and 2 Timothy) seem a tad hypocritical here?

226.

Acts 23: ⁴And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? ⁵Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

Q: Does it seem strange to you that Paul, a Pharisee who elsewhere delineates his qualifications as a leader among the Jews, didn't recognize who the high priest was?

227.

Roman 13: ¹Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Q: What kind of god would ordain Stalin, Hitler and Saddam Hussein?

228.

1 Corinthians 7: ¹⁸Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

Q: How could a person become uncircumcised?

229.

1 Corinthians 12: ²⁴... but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked: ²⁵that there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it

Q: What does the history of religious wars and the presence today of thousands of different Christian denominations and sects have to say about this?

230.

1 Corinthians 13: ⁴Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, ⁵doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; ⁶rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; ⁷beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Q: If charity "believeth all things", then should you?

231.

1 Corinthians 15: ³For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: ⁵And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve

Q: Who are these twelve, given that Judas was gone?

232.

1 Corinthians 15: ²⁹Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

Q: Why are they? Can someone else get baptized to save you?

233.

Galatians 1: ⁸ But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Q: Would you believe Paul (the author of Galatians) or an angel from god?

234.

Galatians 3: ²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Vs:

1 Corinthians 14: ³⁴ Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law. ³⁵ And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Q: Is there a difference between males and females in god's church?

235.

Galatians 4: ²² For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. ²³ But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. ²⁴ Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

Vs:

Exodus 19: ¹ In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. ² For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount. ³ And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; ⁴ Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. ⁵ Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: ⁶ and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.

Vs:

Genesis 21: ¹⁴ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. ¹⁵ And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. ¹⁶ And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. ¹⁷ And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. ¹⁸ Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

Q: To the descendants of which woman was a covenant given on Mt. Sinai -- the descendants of "the freewoman" (Israel) or the descendants of (H)Agar (Edom)? Where was a covenant given to (H)Agar (after Abraham's reprehensible act of kicking her out)?

236.

Galatians 4: ²² For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.... ²⁹ But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

Q: For those familiar with the Bible, how many examples can you give where Ishmael persecuted Isaac?

237.

Romans 10: ¹⁶ But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

¹⁷ So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ¹⁸ But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Colossians 1: ²³ If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven

Q: How many "creatures" in North and South America had heard the gospel preached when Paul made this statement?

238.

Colossians 1: ¹³ who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: ¹⁴ in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: ¹⁵ who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature

Q: Was Jesus god, or was he created by god?

239.

1 Thessalonians 5: ² For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. ³ For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them

Vs:

Matthew 24: ²⁰ But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: ²¹ for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

²² And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened

Q: Why would people be saying peace and safety when they are in the midst of a great tribulation?

240.

1 Timothy 1: ⁴ neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith

Titus 3: ⁹ But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Q: Do you suppose these writers wanted people to avoid genealogies because they knew how many contradictions were contained in the genealogies in the Bible? (several examples of which can be found in Chapter 5: Contradictions)

241.

1 Timothy 1: ²⁰ of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

Q: Would you trust someone who works together with Satan?

242.

1 Timothy 2: ¹¹ Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. ¹² But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.... ¹⁵ Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing

Q: Is an infertile woman hopelessly lost?

243.

Hebrews 2: ⁴ God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Acts 2: ²² Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know

Vs:

Exodus 7: ¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. ¹¹ Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.... Exodus 8: ⁶ And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of

Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. ⁷ And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

Matthew 24: ²⁴ For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect

Revelation 13: ¹¹ And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. ¹² And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

¹³ And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, ¹⁴ and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast

Q: Do signs and wonders show that a person is of god?

244.

Hebrews 7: ¹ For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God.... ³ without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually

Q: If Melchisedec had no beginning of days why does it say he was made? If he had no beginning of days then must he not be a god? How many gods are there?

245.

Hebrews 7: ¹ For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; ² to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; ³ without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.... ¹¹ If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

Q: And one might ask, If there was already a priesthood by one "like unto the Son of God" who "abideth a priest continually", what further need was there that another priesthood should arise after the order of Aaron?

246.

Hebrews 11: ³² And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: ³³ who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴ quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. ³⁵ Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection

Vs:

The Old Testament

Q: Where does the Old Testament confirm that these prophets and men of god sought a "better resurrection"? (Answer: Nowhere. There is no concept of life after death in the Old Testament. It is wholly a New Testament concept.)

247.

Hebrews 12: ²⁶ ...but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven

Q: And how does heaven shaking work?

248.

James 3: ⁷ For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind

Q: How many tame humpback whales do you think they had in James' day?

249.

1 Peter 3: ¹ Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; ² While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. ³ Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel

Q: How should a woman dress if her husband wishes her to get all fussed up real snazzy?

250.

1 John 3: ⁹ Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Q: Would you concur that anyone who is born again cannot possibly commit a sin?

251.

Revelation 1: ⁷ Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him

Q: To what part of earth will Jesus return such that everyone will see him come?

252.

Revelation 5: ⁶ ...which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth

Q: What do you suppose these other six spirits of god were doing on the day of Pentecost?

253.

Revelation 5: ¹³ And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth

Q: Can you name a few creatures "under the earth"?

254.

Revelation 12: ⁷ And there was war in heaven

Q: Does this sound like paradise?

255.

Revelation 19: ³ And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

Q: How did the author know that the smoke continued forever?

256.

Revelation 4: ⁸ And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. ⁹ And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, ¹⁰ The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever

Q: If the beasts are continually chanting, how do the elders ever get up again so that they can fall down again? (Okay, maybe that one was just for fun.)

PART 3

TESTING TIME

Do you believe this
stuff?

CHAPTER 7

ARE YOU A TRUE BELIEVER?

Answer the questions below to see if you are a true believer in god. In each situation, you are allowed only one course of action. Pick the one that you would most likely follow if only allowed one choice. (And BE HONEST!)

1. You are deathly sick. You will
 - A. Have the most respected man of god pray over you.
 - B. Go to the doctor or hospital.
2. When your Christian friend dies you will
 - A. Say, "Damn it! Why couldn't it have been my turn?"
 - B. Cry.
3. You would prefer to spend next week
 - A. In heaven (one-way ticket)
 - B. In Hawaii (two-way ticket)
4. You are caught in the middle of a big lake when a storm comes up and the waves are starting to inundate your boat. You will:
 - A. Command the storm to stop in the name of Jesus.
 - b. Act like "ye of little faith" and put on your life jacket.
5. Thieves with guns are invading your home. You will
 - A. Command them to stop in the name of Jesus.
 - B. Call the police.
6. You need an expensive operation to save your life that is not covered by insurance, and a rich relative offers to pay for it. You will
 - A. Tell him to give the money to support god's work, and you will be thrilled to meet Jesus sooner.
 - B. Accept the offer.
7. You are retiring and have saved up a substantial "nest egg". You will:
 - A. Give it to the church to further god's work and trust in god to take care of you.
 - B. Use it.
8. There is a new gene therapy derived from chimpanzees. The doctor tells you that this may cure your fatal condition because humans are closely related to chimpanzees. You will:
 - A. Deny the therapy, telling him that humans did not come from monkeys.
 - B. Accept the therapy, hoping that we are closely enough related that it will be effective.
9. There is a large piece of ledge sticking up in the way of where you need to put the driveway into your new church building. You will
 - A. Use your faith "as the grain of a mustard seed" that casts mountains into the sea to dislodge it.
 - B. Hire a contractor to blast it away.
10. When you hear god's voice calling you to burn to death your child as an offering to him you will
 - A. With the faith of Abraham do as he tells you.
 - B. Visit a psychiatrist.

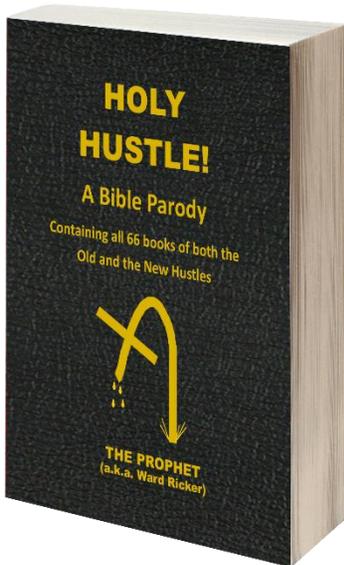
Score ten percent for each time you answered "A". What is your final score?

80%-100% -- You are a true believer!

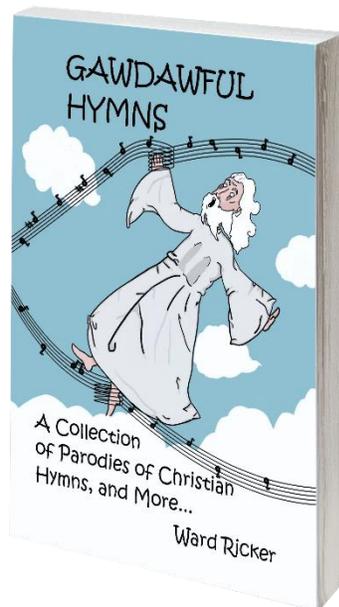
40%-70% -- You might be more secular than you realized.

0%-30% -- Admit it! You are a damned atheist, and get on with your life!

Perhaps you will also enjoy a more entertaining look at the "things of god".



The entire Holy Bible rewritten as parody. All the way from Genesis to the book of Revelation, "The Prophet" (yours truly) retells the stories and teachings of the Bible with a new twist that I hope will not only keep you laughing, but will also enlighten and educate you as to what the "good book" is really about.



Over 300 songs, mostly Christian hymns that have been written to keep you laughing, but also, like *Holy Hustle!*, to point out the realities of what the Bible teaches and religion (the Christian religion, in particular) is founded on. Includes a few songs written to my own music.

I also have some puzzle books that you can try.

More information at
www.WardsBooks.com